

## Chapter 5403

Fifth Military Command, which is one of the five army Commands of the Warriors Den.

The five-army governor's mansion is divided with China as the center, and the ancient emperors sit north and face south.

The military governor's office covers most of Southeast Asia, South Asia, and West Asia, including China;

The rear military governor's office covers entire Russia, Mongolia, and the Arctic Circle, as well as Turkmenistan, Kazakhstan, Uzbekistan, Kyrgyzstan, and Tajikistan in Central Asia. Stans;

The former military governor's mansion covers all the southern island countries in Southeast Asia, including the Philippines, Singapore, Malaysia, and Indonesia. In addition, the entire Oceania and Antarctica are also covered by the former military governor's mansion;

The right army governor covers other parts of Europe except for Russia, as well as the whole of Africa;

The governor's office of the left army covers North America and South America;

So powerful, but the overall combat power of his subordinates is enough to kill the four earls in turn.

At this time, Jarvis, Jarvis, was taken by Chavren to the innermost box on the third floor.

Pushing open the heavy box door, the inside is actually two hundred square meters in size.

And what surprised Jarvis was that when he stepped into this huge box, he felt tinnitus in his ears.

It is said that it is tinnitus, but it is actually because the ears are completely quiet all of a sudden, and the white noise that is full of daily life no longer exists here, so the ears can't hear any sound at once, and there is a strange feeling of discomfort.

Jarvis knew that this situation must be due to the super sound insulation and sound absorption in the box, where no noise from the external environment can be transmitted, so there is this illusion of a vacuum.

At this time, in front of the huge dining table in the box, a middle-aged man in his forties stood up. He walked towards Jarvis with a smile, stretched out his hands a few meters ahead, and said with a smile:

"Your subordinate Jon Wu, welcome here! I was unable to come to the airport to greet you in person, please forgive me!"

Jarvis instantly felt a strong sense of unreality.

Don't look at how respectful Jon is to him, and even calls himself a subordinate, in fact, his status is infinitely higher than his own.

He only found out today that the governor of the right army's governor's mansion is named Jon Wu. Before that, he didn't know anything about him.

It can be said that his level in the Warriors Den is not enough to know his true identity.

If he says that he is a master of the inner circle next to the emperor, then Jon in front of him is the important minister of the princes who dominates one side.

Moreover, he is also very keenly aware that now the Lord has begun to allow himself to get in touch with these real core members, which means that he will gradually be reused in the future.

Therefore, he also stepped forward very politely, shook hands with Jon, and said with a smile: "Everyone is loyal to the Lord, so Jon and I naturally don't have to be so polite!

"The important ministers who serve the Lord are very handsome!"

After that, he pointed to the dining table and said with a smile: "This subordinate prepared a little wine to cleanse, please sit down!"

Jarvis cupped his hands and said politely: "Together!"

The two were polite and sat next to each other at the huge dining table.

Jon ordered all the other idlers to go out, and after the door was closed, he filled a glass of wine for Jarvis himself, and said with a smile: "This is the first time this subordinate meets you, I would like to offer you a glass of wine, and I would like to ask you to show me your face!"

Jarvis could see that although Jon's cultivation had only reached the stage of transformation, he didn't dare to underestimate him, so he quickly picked up his glass and said with a smile: "You are welcome, Jon, come, let's drink this cup together!"

The two of them touched their wine glasses lightly, and they both raised their heads and drank it all.

Putting down his wine glass, Jon suddenly became sad and sighed: "Jarvis, to tell you the truth, my subordinates also know why you came here this time. This time, I ask to find out what happened and make this subordinate aware!"

Jarvis did not expect that Jon would suddenly cut in so quickly. On the topic, he also put down the wine glass, and said seriously: "Jon, I would like to know how the secret order of the Lord was conveyed down after it was given to you?"

Jon said frankly: "The Lord's order is direct. In the hands of the subordinates, the subordinates, based on the principle that the fewer people know, the lower the possibility of exposure and the lower the overall risk, did not tell the person in charge of the middle links about this matter,"

"But directly sent the secret order I gave it to Zyron, the commissioner who was in charge of the garrison of the dead men and asked him to select the most elite members of the Cavalry guards to go to Northern Europe."

Jarvis asked: "Then those who have come into contact with the secret orders, do they know the identity of Maria?"

"I don't know." Jon blurted out without hesitation: "I am the only one who knows Maria's identity in the entire Right Army Governor's Mansion."

"I passed the secret order to Zyron that day, and I just told him to go to Northern Europe to arrest a woman."

"Even he doesn't know Maria's identity, and it's even more impossible for those Cavalry guards who went to carry out the mission to know, they only know that the girl is important to the Lord, and there will be rewards for catching her."

Jarvis nodded. He had already guessed that this would be the case. This is the style of the Lord.

The Lord hoped that the people who would arrest Maria would not know what Maria's identity was and what was special about her. Avoid any risk factors in the middle as much as possible.

Thinking of this, he asked Jon: "Captain Wu, did you ask Zyron about this matter? He sent the person out. If there is a mole involved in this matter, then the mole must be him or his subordinates. It may even be him and his subordinates!"

Jon said: "His subordinates reported the whole incident to the Lord, and Lord and I felt that there should be no internal traitors in us because Zyron and the others did not know who the person is going to arrest, and, in order not to expose the importance of the target to the public,"

"Zyron himself wanted to lead the team himself, and I didn't even allow it, because according to the information we got, Maria didn't have any masters sitting around, and almost a cavalry guard was enough to catch her and bring her back; "

"So, the logic of the whole thing is a bit weird. The only ones who knew they were going to catch Maria were the Lord and his subordinates. The subordinates were loyal to the Lord,"

"So I couldn't help but It may be leaked to the outside world, so the subordinates feel that it is more likely that the other party has planted a dark thread here, or that the other party has grasped our movements through some way that we do not know."

Speaking of this, Jon said again: "Before you arrived in Naples, the Lord explained to his subordinates that he hoped that you could find out in which link we were caught by the other party. Could it be that the other party has lurked into the dead man's garrison, or has secretly confronted the dead? They are monitoring, but we don't know it?"

Jarvis was silent for a moment, his brain was running fast.

Unfortunately, he is not Duncan.

If he were Duncan, he would definitely sort out all possible flaws in the whole operation.

As long as he is given enough time, he will definitely be able to focus the problem on the air express company that is specially used to transport the dead men.

No matter how capable you are, it is impossible to hide the trajectory of an aircraft with a take-off weight of 200 to 300 tons in the sky.

In fact, even a small aircraft cannot escape the radar. It will be tracked and locked by multiple radar stations at the same time.

Moreover, all radars were operated by the aviation security departments of sovereign countries, and intercontinental navigation must be relayed and controlled by multiple radar stations in multiple countries.

Therefore, Duncan's train of thought hit the weakness of the Warriors Den. What he was eyeing was not the station of the dead soldiers, but the plane that dispatched the dead soldiers and the Cavalry guards.

Cracking the clearing will require people around the world to maneuver quickly, but they have no way to hide the flight path of the plane.

Even if they hide the shipping company very deeply, as long as they carefully check the civil aviation system data, they will be able to find their clues.

After much deliberation, Jarvis couldn't think of any reason, so he said, "In this case, I will go to the dead man's camp and see if there are any clues!"

Jon said in surprise: "Jarvis What you said is true! This subordinate has exactly the intention!"



## Chapter 5404

Jarvis said: "In this case, please help Jon to arrange a plane for me, and I will go there myself!"

Jon nodded, and said: "Fly to Cyprus from here It's very close, Jarvis, let's see what is the right time for the flight?"

Jarvis frowned slightly, thought for a moment, and said, "I'm going this time, I plan not to reveal my identity, but to sneak in quietly, and observe the operation of the entire dead soldier station secretly."

"The situation, and then see if there is anything wrong, especially the core members here, including the Zyron you mentioned. If you are sure that he is fine, then look for the family members of the missing Cavalry, and use some means to see if there I can't find any clues."

Jon immediately said: "Then following the intention! Since it is sneaking in quietly, it must wait until night. The garrison of the dead is already heavily guarded, and I am afraid it will be difficult for you to sneak in during the day."

"Yes." Jarvis nodded and said: "Naturally, we have to wait until night to sneak in, otherwise I wouldn't be able to pass the eyes of hundreds of cavalry guards. To be cautious, it's best to be in the middle of the night!"

Jon said with a smile: "That's easy to say at noon, I will have a few drinks with you first. I have arranged the plane in advance. I will personally take you to the airport at eight o'clock in the evening."

"It will take about two hours to fly from here to Larnaca International Airport in Cyprus. After landing, the distance of the location of the dead man's station is about 40 kilometers away."

"If all goes well, we can arrive at the station at 12 o'clock in the morning. In order not to startle the snake, I will not arrange a vehicle for you there. After you get off the car, he can take a taxi this way is more natural."

"Okay!" Jarvis nodded without thinking, and said, "The time in the early morning is just right, so it's settled!"

At the same time.

Inside a copper mine in Cyprus.

Joseph arranged for helicopters to hoist the three close-in anti-aircraft guns to the predetermined positions.

Although the blasting bolts that Abren wanted were rare, they were also available on the black market, and they were small in size, so it didn't take too much time to transport them by air.

After the three close-in anti-aircraft guns were fixed with blasting bolts, no matter how the turret composed of six barrels was moved, the entire close-in anti-aircraft gun would not move at all, and there was no problem with its stability.

Moreover, all the blasting bolts have already been connected to the detonators. When necessary, press the switch, and the bolts will explode in an instant, achieving physical separation.

With the proximity guns in place, Abren and the weapons experts linked the targeting and locking logic of the proximity guns with infrared radar and thermal imaging recognition equipment.

According to the logic formulated by Abren and other weapons experts, they first set the entire copper mine wall as a first-level alert area and then set the "back"-shaped area within 200 meters based on the copper mine wall, set as the level two alert range.

Once this identification system is activated, all living bodies that enter the "back"-shaped area from the outside will immediately trigger an alarm. While the system sends an alarm to the operator,

The system will automatically lock the external target, and the system locks the target, close to the anti-cannon It will also be sync-locked.

At this time, the operator can immediately press the fire button. Once pressed, the three close-in defense guns will launch shells in the direction of the target and around the target in a swirl-shaped trajectory.

Taking advantage of the near-defense guns not being loaded, Abren found several cavalry guards and asked them to wait outside the second-level alert range.

When the system was started, he used the walkie-talkie to let one of these Cavalry guards run into the second-level warning range. As soon as this person entered the second-level warning range, the system immediately started warning, and at the same time, three close-in anti-aircraft guns started to follow him, wherever he goes, the muzzle will move towards his position in real-time.

Seeing this effect, Joseph was so surprised that he could not close his mouth from ear to ear, and blurted out: "If this is loaded, if you press the switch, wouldn't the locked target be wiped out?"

"Yes." Abren nodded and said: "This identification system is still very powerful, there is almost no delay, and coupled with the fast firing rate of the shells, it is estimated that it is impossible to escape."

At this time, a weapon expert from the Cataclysmic Front said: "Master, the trajectories of these three cannons need to be fine-tuned."

"Considering that the target may be very powerful and move very fast if the three cannons are all chasing him, they may not be able to catch him."

"Yes." Joseph nodded and said: "I don't know how strong the earl of the Warriors Den will be. The stronger the person, the more agile the body, so when you lock the target, you must plan ahead."

The weapon expert said with a smile: "We don't just have to make good advances. When the time comes, the cannon in the middle will chase the target and sweep back and forth horizontally, shooting a horizontal trajectory. The other two cannons will circle around the target and shoot. Based on the two circular trajectories, the trajectories formed by these three guns will quickly chase the target clockwise or counterclockwise as a whole."

He pushed his glasses on the bridge of his nose, pointed to them, and said, "The overall trajectory is like the shape of my glasses, and it is a glasses-shaped trajectory that keeps moving in a circle around the center point. The system will always set the target at the center of the glasses. In this way, it is impossible for him to escape in any direction. Get it or lose it."

Joseph murmured and repeated: "The shape of the glasses, the constantly rotating ballistic trajectory...is that what it means..."

"Yes." The weapon expert said: "The three cannons will chase the target and shoot a super large barrage that covers the whole area. This barrage is not the barrage posted by netizens on the video website."

"This barrage is completely made by Hundreds of thousands of rounds of 30mm close-in anti-aircraft shells fully cover the formed canopy."

"Moreover, each cannon can densely cover hundreds of square meters, and the three cannons cover each other, even if it is a fly. Maybe fly out of the barrage alive."

He said, as he chuckled, and said: "I gave this system a very two-dimensional name, called Death's Kiss."

Joseph's master Jackson was listening aside, he unconsciously felt a chill in his back. He felt that he couldn't even catch a single round of such a powerful shell. If hundreds of thousands of rounds were shot, there is no way to escape.

At this time, Joseph nodded in satisfaction, and asked him again: "What if multiple targets appear at the same time?"

The weapon expert said: "If multiple targets appear at the same time, the system will issue an early warning. If you choose to fire, the system will lock the targets one by one according to the three-cannon cooperation method."

Then, the weapon expert further explained: "Because the shooting is very fast, basically it takes less than a second. It can solve one target,"

"So even if a dozen people come in at once, as long as you press the switch, the anti-aircraft guns will clean up one by one by themselves, and the battle will be resolved within 20 seconds."

Then he said: "I will give you a way. Let's simulate it."

Then, he picked up the walkie-talkie and said, "All the Cavalry guards who are waiting outside, come in together."

As soon as the words fell, more than a dozen Cavalry guards rushed into the second-level alert range, and the people in front of Joseph prompt a pop-up on the computer screen.

The near-anti-cannon has locked on to the first Valiant Cavalier to enter, and the muzzle is constantly fine-tuned following his movement.

At this time, the weapon expert said to Joseph: "Supreme Commander, you can actually choose to fire now. The three close-in defense guns are not loaded. You can press and try. This set of close-in defense guns is not smart enough. Even if it is not loaded, it will be driven by the program to make an attack process."

Joseph nodded and pressed the fire button. Immediately afterward, the barrel of the anti-aircraft gun behind him began to rotate rapidly. Immediately afterwards, the turret also began to move rapidly, and the barrel continued to rotate at high speed.

The turret aimed at more than a dozen targets one after another, and the barrel idling. The whole process was very fast, but it stopped completely in less than twenty seconds.

The weapon expert said with a smile: "For the close-in anti-aircraft gun, it has simulated the entire attack on these dozen people just now, but it has not been loaded, so the barrel is just idling, but in its own eyes, it has already killed all these targets, and if they are loaded and the dozen or so people are indeed intruders, the battle has been resolved and we can start preparing to evacuate."

"That's good." Joseph heaved a sigh of relief, and said with a smile: "If this is the case, even if the four earls come together, I'm afraid they won't be able to escape."

Although shells cannot pierce the heavy armor of a main battle tank, an ordinary light armored vehicle can pierce a cup-sized hole with one shot. They are very powerful, they can carry 20 rounds of shells, which is a matter of one or two seconds,"

"Not to mention, our guns are all at commanding heights, and the gun body is strong, it may be difficult for them to pose a threat to the guns, once we fire, They can only be beaten passively, and there is no other way but to die."

"Okay." Joseph smiled slightly and said, "I will guard here for the time to come, and the control of the system will also be controlled by me."

After that, he said to master Jackson next to him: "Master, thank you for notifying me. From this moment on, no one is allowed to leave the area of the copper mine for half a step."

Jackson immediately said: " Alright, I'll give orders now!"

Joseph said to a subordinate next to him: "Let all the helicopters return to the freighters in the port and stand by 24 hours a day."

"Once they hear the sound of the guns, the helicopters will immediately take off and come over to hoist the near-anti-aircraft guns."

"For these three as the door is close to the anti-aircraft gun. When the pilot hears the sound of the gun and starts the engine,"

"The battle is over. They can fly here in five minutes, which is enough time for the explosion bolt to detonate, and make all preparations before hoisting."

The subordinate immediately said: "Okay Supreme Commander, this subordinate will make arrangements immediately!"

## Chapter 5405

These two people have their own thoughts in their hearts. Jarvis feels that Jon is a real and powerful confidant of the Lord, so he is naturally worthy of his deep friendship;

And Jon also feels that the Lord has already had the attitude of letting the four earls contact the five military governors. Naturally, it is unavoidable to deal with the four earls, and the strength of the other party is much higher than himself, so it is also a good thing to have a deep friendship.

As a result, the two had a tendency to not hate each other, if it wasn't for Jarvis going to Cyprus at night, the two might even burn some yellow paper to worship a brother.

After lunch, at the kind invitation of Jon, Jarvis took a car ride with him after dinner and toured Naples.

Naples, which is located at the southern tip of the European continent, has a warm and pleasant climate. Even if they took a stroll around, it will make Jarvis feel happy.

In the evening, Jon held a banquet in person again and had a happy chat with Jarvis.

At the dinner table, the two also formulated a plan to explore the copper mines in Cyprus.

The first thing the two need to confirm is whether Zyron, the governor of the copper mine, has secret contacts with foreign enemies.

Therefore, the plan of the two is that when Jarvis secretly sneaks into the copper mine and starts to monitor Zyron secretly, Jon will issue a new secret

order to Zyron, asking him to immediately send someone to Rome, Italy to perform a top-secret mission.

And Jon will also send experts to Rome in advance, waiting to secretly control the cavalry guards who come to carry out the mission, to see if they will be attacked or secretly collaborating with the enemy;

If Zyron has a problem, he will definitely contact the outside world through other means as soon as he receives the secret order. Once there is, he can grasp his current status, and then follow the vine to find organizations or individuals colluding with him internally and externally.

If Zyron is fine, and Jon finds nothing wrong with Cavalry Guards, then the last incident in Northern Europe is most likely not an internal leak.

After the two discussed the plan and were full of wine and food, Jon saw that it was almost time to go to the airport, so he said with a smile: "Master, this subordinate will take you to the airport!"

"Okay!" Jarvis stood up with a smile. Come on, patted Jon on the shoulder, and said seriously: "Brother Wu, you and I are both loyal to the Lord. In ancient times, we were colleagues."

"In modern times, we are colleagues. From now on, there is no need to be so polite between you and me. Call me brother Jarvis, and I'll call you brother Jon, from now on we two will be brothers."

Jon said with a flattered face: "That's really my honor, brother!"

After finishing speaking, he quickly filled the bottle again. Two glasses of wine, one of which was handed to Jarvis, excitedly said: "Brother, let's have another drink! I wish you a triumph in advance!"

"Going to Cyprus, I believe that I will be able to win the battle! If I can find out the problem, you will also have a share of the credit!"

Jon said quickly: "Oh, my good brother, brother, let me say something from the bottom of my heart, if this time you really find out the problem in Cyprus, you have solved a big problem for your brother! Otherwise, if I bring more losses to the Lord in the future, the Lord will definitely not let me go!"

Jarvis's expression was firm. He said calmly: "Don't worry, my brother. This time, there is a problem with Cyprus. Your brother will definitely find out the problem. If there is no problem with Cyprus, I will definitely tell the Lord to completely solve your troubles!"

He said gratefully: "Brother, let's not talk about anything else, it's all in the wine!"

Jarvis smiled and said: "Okay! I will drink this cup with my brother, this time we will definitely triumph!"

...

Nine o'clock in the evening.

A business jet took off from Naples Airport and headed to Larnaca International Airport in Cyprus.

Jarvis on the plane was very relaxed. In his opinion, going to Cyprus is no different from going to a chicken farm for ordinary people, and there is no need to worry about any danger.

Halfway through the flight, he suddenly took out his mobile phone, and using the internal communication software of Warriors Den, he sent a video call invitation to Jeremiah who was in the Far East.

Jeremiah didn't answer, but after rejecting his invitation, she replied, "What does Jarvis want me for?"

Jarvis said with a smile, "Jeremiah, that place in the Far East must be very boring, right? I went today to Naples, I found that the climate of southern Europe is very good, if there is a chance, we two might as well go there and have fun together."

Jeremiah said lightly: "Forget it, I prefer to be alone."

Jarvis replied as he said: "Jeremiah, why bother to reject me thousands of miles away? After so many years, you should know my sincerity to you. If you look around, is there anyone in the world who is more suitable for you than me?"

Jeremiah asked in a bad tone: "Why do I need others to be suitable for me? You don't think that I still have any need for feelings today, do you? What is the use of feelings? Can it increase cultivation? Can it help me achieve longevity?"

Jarvis sighed, and said with an embarrassed smile: "Jeremiah, look at you, although feelings can't increase your cultivation level, and you can't gain longevity! No matter how much you and I practice, we can't live forever, since you will die sooner or later, why not take some time to enjoy the time?"

Jeremiah said coldly, "I'm sorry, I'm not interested in carpe diem."

Jarvis's tone became a little anxious, and he asked her: "You can't die as a grownup girl who has never been married, right? If you don't find a partner, at least you have to have a son and a half daughter, otherwise, after we die, who will set up a monument for us, who will kowtow and burn paper for us?"

Jeremiah said disdainfully: "Death is like a lamp going out. If I die, the best ending is to die without any worries. Let this body return to ashes and dust. As for setting up monuments and kowtow to burn paper, I will die like others, so what do you need to do?"

Jarvis realized that Jeremiah was on guard against him, he sighed helplessly and muttered: "It's hard to come to this world for a while, I don't want to die in obscurity. I want someone to remember me after I die."

Jeremiah replied with a smile: "Then quickly find a woman in the meeting to marry and let her give you a few children. After you die, your descendants will go to your grave and burn the paper."

Jarvis said bitterly: "Jeremiah, I have repeatedly hinted that you have found all kinds of reasons to prevaricate me. Am I so bad? I can't get in your Dharma's eyes."

Jeremiah said with a light smile, "You are joking, what virtue and ability I have, you value me so much, it's not that I look down on you, I just want to cultivate, If you can achieve longevity, you will have everything worth having in the world sooner or later;"

"If you can't achieve longevity, everything will be fleeting and cannot last forever. I don't like this kind of feeling."

Jarvis was stunned for a moment, then sighed: "Longevity! Is there something so easy to ask for? Even an old man who is as strong as the Lord doesn't have this ability, so you have to have the ability to reach the sky!"

Jeremiah said calmly: "Whether you ask for it or not is my business, whether you ask for it or not, It's a matter of heaven, and the two don't conflict."

After finishing speaking, Jeremiah sent another voice, saying: "Jarvis, although you and I are in the same robe, we are not in the same way after all, so I ask you to stop wasting time on me."

Jarvis was very depressed, but also mixed with sadness, anger, and dissatisfaction.

It's just that when Jeremiah talked about this, he really had no face to continue stalking, so he sighed and said dejectedly: "That's all, Jeremiah has great ambitions, I know I'm not good enough for you, today is the day truth coming out, and when we meet in the future, I ask you not to mind."

Jeremiah said with a smile: "I am very forgetful, I accidentally deleted this chat just now, and I can't even remember what you said just now."

Jarvis knew that Jeremiah was giving him a step, and he replied: "Since you deleted it and forgot about it, I won't mention it anymore. I hope that both of us can complete the task assigned by the Lord and return in triumph!"

Jarvis looked at these words, and his mood suddenly became very bad. Although he knew that Jeremiah would reject him, but after being rejected, he felt completely unacceptable.

He was not as humble and gentlemanly as he appeared in front of Jeremiah, on the contrary, he was narrow-minded and held a grudge against anyone who offended him. From his point of view, Jeremiah's rejection of him was a standard ignorance of flattery.

So he couldn't help cursing and muttering to himself: "Jeremiah, what the hell are you so proud of in front of me? You don't look down on me, do you? Just wait, I will find a chance for you to have fun under my cr0tch sooner or later!"

Then during the half-flight of flight, there was an evil fire in his heart that he had nowhere to vent. At 11:30 in the evening, the plane landed at Larnaca International Airport. Jarvis, who was trying to adjust his mentality, walked out of the airport empty-handed.

It was late at night at the airport at this time, and it was raining lightly in the southern part of Cyprus. Jarvis directly stopped a taxi at the gate of the airport and then drove all the way in the direction of the copper mine.

Before departure, Jon had shown Jarvis the specific location of the copper mine and the floor plan of the entire mine.

At this time, Jarvis had a clear understanding of the surrounding terrain and the internal structure of the mine.

According to his plan, he planned to sneak into the main office building of the copper mine from the periphery of the mine first, where Zyron lived.

After more than half an hour. A taxi stopped on the side of the road less than a kilometer away from the copper mine.

....

## Chapter 5406

The water temperature of the engine and the temperature of the hood are still high, but the car is empty, with no passengers or drivers.

At this time, in the woods in the north of the copper mine, Jarvis hid in the center of a tall tree.

While hiding his figure through the dense leaves, he could easily observe the movement on the north side of the mine through the gaps in the leaves.

And on another tree behind him, hung a decapitated corpse.

The head of the corpse was torn off with brute force, and then it was hung on a thick branch by the deceased's own belt tied around both ankles.

The neck of the corpse was still spraying blood, and the blood mixed with the rain, forming a red stream on the ground.

This corpse was the taxi driver who brought Jarvis over just now.

Jarvis actually wanted to kill people on the plane.

It's just that it's unrealistic to kill people on a plane. Once the crew is frightened, it might lead to an air crash.

So, he set his sights on the taxi driver.

The driver parked on the side of the road as he asked, but he didn't want to lose his life because of it.

Jarvis dragged him into the woods and brutally killed him to vent his depression.

After killing the driver, he finally calmed down again, completely ignoring the bloody corpse behind him, and focused all his attention on the copper mine not far away.

Since he has mastered the spiritual energy, his senses have also been greatly improved. A few hundred meters away, he can also find the secret whistle on duty in the copper mine.

There are quite a few secret sentries in the copper mine, but this did not surprise Jarvis. After all, this kind of dead soldiers station is of great significance to the Warriors Den.

Each of them cost a lot of money, manpower, and material resources to build, and security work is naturally the top priority and heavy.

Fortunately, the strength of these cavalry guards is not strong, and their overall combat power is only at the level of five-star to eight-star warriors.

There is still a big gap between them and Jarvis, so he is also fully confident that he can easily blend in without being discovered.

Unlike Charlie who accidentally obtained the "Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures" and directly mastered the aura, Jarvis cultivated little by little from the warriors of the Ming Realm.

He walked step by step in the Bright Realm, Dark Realm, Transformation Realm, and Master Realm.

It wasn't until he broke through to the master level that he truly mastered the aura, so although his control of the aura is just an introduction, his actual combat ability and experience are very strong.

And a martial artist who can break through to the master level step by step is definitely an unrivaled genius in martial arts. This kind of person has been practicing martial arts all year round, and his pursuit of martial arts is far

beyond ordinary people, and this will also subtly make him become arrogant and become a little defiant, even oblivious to modern technology.

Facing this copper mine, as well as the commissioner, cavalry guards, and dead soldiers in this copper mine, Jarvis has a sense of superiority over the world. He feels that the people here, even the most powerful commissioner Zyron is nothing more than dark warrior, not even worthy of carrying his own shoes. Facing this kind of place, it is almost impossible for him to take any risks.

However, he didn't know that in order to deal with a martial arts prodigy like him, Charlie had already given up the traditional method of using weapons to control weapons. The three close-in defense guns had already been loaded and energized, ready to give the opponent a fatal blow at any time.

Jarvis calmed down and carefully observed everything around him, wanting to see if there was anyone else who was secretly watching this copper mine like himself.

However, after more than ten minutes of careful observation, he concluded that he was the only one outside the copper mine and no one else was around.

This also means that the copper mine is not monitored by outsiders.

The problem is likely to appear inside the mine.

So, Jarvis decided to sneak in now.

Before leaving, he took out his mobile phone and sent a message to Jon, which read: Brother, there is no abnormality found outside the copper mine, I am ready to sneak in, and you will issue a secret order to Zyron in ten minutes.

Soon, he received a reply from Jon, the content was very simple: "Okay brother!"

...

Jarvis doesn't understand technology.

If he knows more about technology, he will know that the reason why this world is not ruled by warriors is because of the power of cutting-edge technology, and the strength of warriors is not too much.

He thought that the strength of everyone here was far inferior to his, so he instinctively felt that it was impossible for anyone here to threaten him.

But he never imagined in his dreams that at the three commanding heights of this copper mine, there are three big killers that are enough to deal with him.

In the whole world, there is no one who is arrogant enough to beat people with close-in artillery, just like no one drives a main battle tank to rob a bank.

But here everything became logical.

When Jarvis held his breath and broke through the wall on the north side of the copper mine at an extremely fast speed and with an extremely low voice, he didn't know that when he was two hundred meters away from the wall, Joseph's computer screen has received an alarm.

At the same time, the servo motors of the three close-in anti-aircraft guns rotated rapidly, and the muzzles of the guns were constantly adjusted according to their respective predetermined strike positions as Jarvis moved.

At this moment, Jarvis suddenly felt that something was wrong, and his intuition had a faint feeling of unease as if there were many masters staring at him in the dark.

He couldn't help thinking to himself: "What's going on...why do I feel uneasy in my heart..."

But the next moment, he felt that maybe he was worrying too much.

After all, he has broken through to the Grandmaster Realm, and now he is no longer a warrior sequence. With his strength, how many opponents are there in the world? In this kind of place, how could a master stare at him?

He didn't know that at this moment, Joseph had already put his finger on the top of the enter key on the computer.

As long as he presses the Enter key, the three close-in defense guns will attack Jarvis's location and surroundings with lightning speed.

At this time, Joseph was already sweating nervously, and his master Jackson was standing behind him, and he also said very nervously: "Joseph, fire! This man moves so fast, he must be one of the four great Earls!"

Joseph shook his head: "Master, I'm afraid he still has companions, so be steady, and it won't be too late to open fire after he enters the first-level security range!"

Outside.

Jarvis thought he had come under the wall without anyone noticing.

He sent out his spiritual energy to investigate and found that the nearest Cavalry Guard was on the roof of a building about 20 meters away from him.

This distance is not far or close, but fortunately, it is late at night, and his body is agile, and he can hold his breath, so it is impossible to be discovered.

Although he is full of confidence, looking at this high wall, he still feels a little uneasy. His heart is falling, and there is no bottom. He even feels as if someone is watching him secretly.

This feeling is so strange.

Ever since he rushed into the darkness with such force at a young age, he has never been afraid in his heart.

However, here today, in just a few seconds, he has already felt inexplicable anxiety and fear twice.

He didn't understand where this uneasiness came from. His extreme confidence in his own strength made him temporarily attribute this uneasiness to Jeremiah.

He couldn't help cursing in his heart: "Fucking Jeremiah, disturbing me, I will make you pay the price sooner or later!"

Immediately, he shook his head, refocused his attention on the high wall in front of him, turned over deftly, and landed on the inner side of the wall.

At this time, Joseph's finger was still hanging on the Enter key.

The system issued an early warning again, and the target has entered the first-level alert range.

And Joseph also discovered that no other targets were found in the second-level warning range.

It can basically be concluded that there is one and only one target.

So, he looked at the outline of the human body marked by thermal imaging on the monitor, and said lightly:

"Since you are the only one, then you can go on the road alone!"

With this, there was only one sound that disturbed the eerily silence in the room.

"Clatter..."



## Chapter 5407

With Joseph's fingertips tapping on the keyboard, the three defense guns which had already locked on Jarvis immediately started to spin.

Immediately afterward, shells with a caliber of 30 mm spewed out from the eighteen barrels of the three guns in an instant!

A large number of warheads directly penetrated the camouflaged glass room, and according to the ballistic called Death's Kiss, almost crazy flames were sprayed at Jarvis!

The speed of bullets and shells is faster than the speed of sound, but at close range, the speed is not obvious. Under normal circumstances, if a person is sniped hundreds of meters away, he must be shot first and then hear the sound.

However, Jarvis has been carefully observing the surroundings. Since the speed of light is much faster than the speed of sound and the muzzle velocity of shells, Jarvis has not heard the sound or been hit by the near-defense artillery. But saw the three glass rooms on the top shattered at the same time, and flames at least one or two meters long spewed out from each glass room!

At this moment, he instantly realized that he had encountered an ambush!

Moreover, his keen senses have already noticed that in the three glass rooms, a large number of extremely fast and powerful warheads have been fired toward him, and each warhead is menacing!

And at this moment, he was already extremely terrified!

In a flash, he burst out the spiritual energy in his body instantly, and ran desperately towards his right side!

However, these three close-in defense guns are only a few hundred meters away from him. Even if the speed of sound and the initial velocity of the bullet are much slower than the speed of light, the initial velocity of the AK-630 close-in defense gun is as high as 900 meters per second. Therefore, at such a short distance, the reaction time left for him is even less than half a second!

Although he was already running with all his strength, he still realized sadly that his current position and the position in front where he wanted to escape were all covered by those extremely fast warheads.

This also means that it is impossible for him to escape!

At this moment, he felt extremely resentful in his heart, he never thought that with his own cultivation, he would be so aggrieved and defenseless here!

What's even more tragic is that the speed of the shell of the AK-630 close-in anti-aircraft gun is more than twice as fast as the speed of sound. Before Jarvis even heard the sound of the gun, the shell hit his face.

He only felt that there were countless objects roaring toward the side of his body. The next moment, there was a sharp pain in the knee joint of his right leg, and he lost consciousness instantly when the knee went down!

A shell from a near-anti-aircraft gun just hit the knee of his right leg. The shell could penetrate even three-finger-thick armor, and Jarvis's body couldn't resist it at all.

Therefore, this shot directly blasted his right knee joint into pieces, and his right calf and right foot were blown up into the air.

Jarvis only felt that his center of gravity was suddenly lost, and his whole body fell uncontrollably towards the front right, but before his body even had time to land, he felt that the right side of his body was hit hard one after another.

He subconsciously looked down, and the whole person was instantly frightened out of his wits!

At this moment, where is his body?

His torso, as well as his entire lower body, were almost completely smashed into bones and flesh and blood!

Then, he felt his head spin all of a sudden.

At the moment of spinning, he saw that his neck had been broken by a shell, and the huge force was like a spinning top, directly flying his head into the air!

What's even worse is that before his body had time to fall to the ground, it was already smashed into pieces...

It was also at this moment that Jarvis knew that after a person's head was cut off, at the very first moment, at least in that short half-second, he would not lose consciousness for the time being.

His brain can still think, his eyes can still see, and his ears can still hear the loud roar of shells!

Jarvis's final consciousness was full of anger and unwillingness.

He never expected that he would end up with a dead body in the end. Compared with the taxi driver he killed just now to vent his anger, he was only decapitated, and he probably had no head!

Before the spinning head hit the ground, the shells were still whistling densely around, blasting the opposite wall into powder one after another.

Fortunately in the misfortune, although Jarvis's body has been turned into a fleshy paste, his head has cleverly avoided the dense barrage because the target is much smaller and is still spinning.

Although the spectacle-shaped ballistics set by the weapon expert in the Cataclysmic Front is very powerful, after all, priority should be given to larger coverage, so the ballistic density is not enough to shrink to the size of a skull.

It was precisely because of this that Jarvis's head was temporarily preserved.

However, when the scorching bullet smashed his body, those body tissues were scorched, so that the whole air was filled with a burnt smell of roasted meat.

The smell factor permeated the air, even though Jarvis could no longer breathe, the rotating head still brought the smell into the nasal cavity, making him even feel this strange smell passively.

However, he no longer cared about these things. With his remaining consciousness, he realized that his head was about to fall to the ground. At this moment, he felt a little lucky, thinking that he still retained a complete head.

But just when his head was about to hit the ground, a shell from a near-anti-aircraft gun directly penetrated through the socket of Jarvis's left eye!

At the moment when the cannonball pierced into the eye socket, Jarvis's brain was dead silent, and the last realization was that he really complied with Jeremiah's words this time, ashes to ashes, dust to dust...

Afterward, the cannonball banged, Blew his head to pieces!

And Jarvis's last consciousness was also wiped out at this moment...

The confident Jarvis never thought that someone here could threaten his safety, let alone that he would die here without a place to bury.

Both Joseph and Jackson witnessed the process of Jarvis being blasted into a pulp through the monitor.

Although they had already expected this ending, they were both extremely shocked and terrified at this moment.

From Jarvis's fast-moving figure, they could see that Jarvis's strength was far above the two of them,

And that kind of weird, almost abnormal reaction speed was simply not something a human could possess.

But so what?

Although Jarvis's speed has not changed much faster than ordinary people, he still has no chance to escape and resist in front of the dense close-in artillery shells.

A top expert was wiped out in an instant. If this weapon was used on the two of them, they might not even have a chance to react.

At this time, the motor of the near anti-aircraft gun has stopped running.

Because the system judged that the target it locked on was completely dead.

The whole process actually only lasted about two seconds.

In these two seconds, the three close-in defense guns fired a total of more than 300 shells.

Among them, less than one-tenth actually hit Jarvis.

While Joseph was horrified, he also realized that from now on, Charlie's plan to overthrow the nest began, so he immediately picked up the walkie-talkie and blurted out:

"Everyone obeys orders and retreats in an orderly manner according to the established plan!"



## Chapter 5408

The close-in anti-aircraft gun on the top is instantly disconnected.

Immediately afterward, the base of the glass house was completely blown off, and the engineering team arranged earlier rushed up, pushed all the glass roof downstairs, and then connected the prepared hoisting belts, waiting for the helicopter to come to hoist.

At the same time, the Cavalry Guards and their family members who had already prepared to retreat began to rush out of the rooms they were in like firefighters rushing to the scene.

They hardly have any luggage, because here, they don't have many personal items.

And those dead men and their families had been transferred to the ship a few days ago, so when retreating, as long as all the people on the ground evacuate, they can directly blow up the place into ruins.

In the open space where Jarvis's body was dismembered, nearly a thousand people quickly assembled in the open area according to the steps that had been practiced many times before.

All the vehicles specially used for transporting ore in the copper mine were also activated. Each vehicle had its own reserved parking space.

At the same time, three helicopters roared in the sky.

According to Joseph's orders, they were on standby on the cargo ship at the port. As soon as the cannon sounded, they immediately started their engines and rushed over at top speed.

At this time, trucks full of people had already driven out of the copper mine and galloped towards the port.

Because there had been drills, the retreat of hundreds of thousands of people was carried out in an orderly manner.

The helicopter also quickly hoisted up the three close-in defense guns and hurried back to the port.

Due to the remote location of the copper mine, officials have not received any news at this time.

And only ten minutes had passed since Jarvis's death, and everyone at the scene had already evacuated.

The fourth helicopter brought Joseph and Jackson several hundred meters into the air. Joseph looked down at the copper mine, which was brightly lit but empty, and pressed the remote detonator in his hand.

Immediately afterward, a series of huge explosions were heard from the depths of the ground. The sound of the explosions was more than a hundred times that of the near-anti-aircraft guns!

Then, a shocking scene appeared in front of Joseph.

The ground of the copper mine began to collapse one after another, each time the ground trembled and the mountains shook, and the buildings on the ground, like paper, were quickly collapsed into debris.

Due to the large number of renovations made to the interior of this copper mine by the Warriors Den, the interior space is huge. When all these spaces collapsed, a subsidence area with a depth of more than ten meters was formed on the ground of the entire copper mine,

And the subsidence area was more than that, and the direction of the extended roadway has also formed a serious subsidence.

Soon, the copper mine was in ruins.

Joseph let out a sigh of relief, took out his mobile phone, and sent a message to Charlie: "Mr. Wade, the master of the Warriors Den has been wiped out, and the plan to overthrow the nest has been successfully completed!"

After that, he recorded a video of the whole process recorded by the monitoring equipment. They also sent them to Charlie together.

It was early morning in Jingling this time.

Just as Charlie got up from the bed, Claire beside him was still fast asleep.

He picked up his mobile phone and received Joseph's message and video. He was overjoyed, and after stepping onto the terrace, he clicked on the video.

This scene is the whole monitoring of the defense system of the Cataclysmic Front.

It has followed Jarvis since it discovered him, so what Charlie saw was almost the whole process of Jarvis from appearing to being killed.

Although Charlie couldn't see Jarvis's cultivation level from the video, but like Joseph, he could tell from Jarvis's skill when he sneaked into the copper mine and the movements he tried to avoid shells that he was quite powerful.

Leaving aside whether he has mastered spirit energy or not, Joseph is simply no match for him in terms of his speed and explosive power.

If it was Joseph who came into direct contact with him, he might have been killed by the opponent before he recovered his senses.

Therefore, according to the opponent's strength, he must be one of the four earls.

Charlie also breathed a sigh of relief and returned a call to Joseph.

As soon as the phone call was made, Joseph said respectfully: "Mr. Wade, have you seen all the videos sent by these subordinates?"

Charlie said: "It seems there was no power in him to fight back at all, and it is very simple and clean!"

Joseph hurriedly said: "Thanks to Mr. Wade for your good idea, otherwise, he would have decimated us, and we would have never thought of using close-in anti-aircraft guns to deal with the super masters of the Warriors Den..."

Joseph was not flattering but admired Charlie's foresight from the bottom of his heart.

Before Cataclysmic Front received missions all over the world, he had seen a lot of swords and fire. Joseph felt that he was not only strong personally, but also had a high level of command on the battlefield.

However, for such a long time, Cataclysmic Front never thought of using such a big killer as a close-in defense gun.

However, Charlie's phobia of insufficient firepower gave birth to this kind of cruel master meat grinder, which is indeed a genius-like idea.

Charlie was not complacent about his flash of inspiration, on the contrary, because he watched the video of Jarvis disappearing into ashes, he also had a great shadow in his heart.

He felt that his strength might not be much stronger than Jarvis's.

Jarvis couldn't escape the strangulation of the three close-in defense guns, and he had no chance either.

This also means that he is still full of dangers in this world.

Among them, the greatest danger is arrogance!

It was because Jarvis was too arrogant that he didn't investigate the scene carefully.

If he is cautious enough to observe the copper mine secretly for a few days away from a few hundred meters away, it may not be difficult to find the strangeness in it.

Especially those three close-in defense guns were hidden in the glass room on the roof. If he noticed the glass room and became suspicious of the glass room, then he would not come in so rashly to die.

In fact, from Charlie's point of view, if it was himself this time if he was reckless as Jarvis, he would definitely end up dead.

But as long as he is cautious enough and does not give the three close-in defense guns a chance to lock himself, it is not easy for the three close-in defense guns to hurt him.

Charlie felt that he actually had many ways to eliminate the threat of the three close-in defense guns. One was to use the Thunderbolt, and the second was to use the Soul Piercing Blade.

Although the thunder caused by the thunder order cannot smash the steel cannon, it can at least completely destroy the circuit system of the cannon. If the cannon is out of power, it means that the battery of the electric car has been stolen. The huge turret and thick barrel couldn't move at all, let alone lock the target.

The power of the soul-piercing blade is even stronger. It cuts iron like mud. If it is used to greet the near-anti-cannon, it can cut it off in one blow.

These two methods can completely eliminate the threat of near-defense guns.

But the crux of the problem is that one must be cautious and careful enough to be able to detect the other party before the other party locks him.

Therefore, at this time, Charlie also told himself in his heart that he must be cautious in his actions in the future.

Therefore, he said to Joseph: "Joseph, from now on, you must be absolutely cautious when dealing with the soldiers of the Cataclysmic Front, and don't leave opportunities for the enemy."

Joseph immediately said: "Mr. Wade, don't worry, the subordinates have personally experienced Waderest Mountain and Cyprus twice, and I will not dare to ask you anymore in the future..."

Charlie hummed and said: "It must be destroyed. Get rid of all the clues, and in addition, after all the members of the Cavalry Guards evacuate,"

"Let them float on the sea first, and don't take them to the shore for the next six months, you will completely cut off the clues at sea!"

## Chapter 5409

Regarding Charlie's caution, Joseph has no doubts at all.

He said without hesitation: "Okay, Mr. Wade, now the entire copper mine has collapsed into ruins,"

"And there is such a big commotion today, the authorities will definitely take it over for investigation."

"Even entering the scene to investigate and collect evidence is not easy!"

Joseph said again: "This subordinate feels that there are at most two clues that the Warriors Den can find,"

"One is that they tried to sneak into the ruins of the copper mine,"

"Or Find a way to bribe the official, so as to get the short-range artillery bullets left in the ruins of the copper mine."

"The other is if they are lucky enough and work hard enough,"

"They may be able to get the earl of the Earl's DNA from the soil in the subsidence area,"

"The latter will allow them to confirm that the earl is dead,"

"If they follow the clue of the close defense gun to investigate,"

"And only the Blackwater will be found;"

"The clues from the Blackwater have already been turned into a dead end by us."

"To vent their anger on the Blackwater."

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "That would be interesting!"

"After this incident, I believe it will be a good one. The lord and the remaining three earls are estimated to be shrouded in the shadow of this time for quite a long time."

"These people may have already forgotten what it feels like to be afraid."

"Yes, this time I will let them recall the memories."

Joseph smiled and said: "Mr. Wade if they know how the earl died,"

"They will probably be scared to death, and they will probably have nightmares when they sleep..."

Charlie smiled, thought of something, and told him: "By the way, Joseph,"

"You and all the soldiers of Cataclysmic Front who participated in the plan to overthrow the nest,"

"Evacuate with the ship for the time being, and don't go back to Syria in the near future."

"Make sure everyone leaves Cyprus. After the evacuation,"

"Don't have anything to do with Syria during this period, lest Warriors Den will focus on Cataclysmic Front."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "Although this plan was executed very beautifully,"

"The overall situation of Cataclysmic Front Compared with the Warriors Den,"

"There is definitely a big gap in strength, and now is not the time to confront them head-on."

Joseph immediately said: "Okay, Mr. Wade, the subordinates will stay on the boat."

"Do you have any needs? If you need your subordinates to do things,"

"You should inform me at any time, and your subordinates will come ashore from other countries."

Charlie said: "Well, these days, you go with the boat first,"

"And after a few months, you can find a way to say goodbye to the sea."

"In addition, last time I asked you to arrange for the most trustworthy and potential soldiers to come to Aurous Hill for further studies,"

"This time we can also arrange the venue here in Aurous Hill. Which is almost ready."

"When you come down, you have to focus on improving your cultivation."

Joseph respectfully said, "Okay, Mr. Wade, this subordinate will arrange to come to Aurous Hill to report to you at the end of August!"

...

At this moment.

The explosion at a copper mine has attracted the attention of Cyprus officials.

When the staff and police arrived at the copper mine,

Everyone was shocked by the horrifying scene in front of them!

These people have seen a mining area collapse, but they have never seen it collapse like this!

This is no longer a simple collapse, this is simply an unprecedented major production accident!

In their eyes, there are nearly a thousand employees and their families in this mine,

And almost all of them work and live here.

Now that it has completely collapsed into ruins,

The personal safety of nearly a thousand employees and their families has become the biggest trouble at the moment.

## Chapter 5410

So, they immediately tried to find a way to contact the person in charge of the copper mine,

But there was no one who could be contacted right now.

In addition to being nervous, they blocked the news,

And began emergency excavation of the collapsed site in an attempt to find clues to the victims.

At this moment, Jon, who is far away in Naples, is taking the time to get in touch with Zyron in Cyprus.

According to the plan he made with Jarvis,

He will arrange a top-secret mission for Zyron on the phone, asking him to send someone to Rome.

And Jarvis wanted to find out if there was anything wrong with Zyron,

And the other cavalry guards, so he had to wait until he finished his phone call before starting.

Jon right now is like a referee with a starting gun in his hand.

If he doesn't give the order, no one can run first.

But the strange thing is that his dedicated line for contacting Zyron with a single line,

Which can be dialed at any time 24 hours a day, when he calls again at this time,

It shows that it is no longer connected.

This kind of thing has never happened in the past twenty years.

And this abnormal situation immediately made Jon nervous.

So, he called Jarvis again, but Jarvis's phone also couldn't be connected.

This time, he had an ominous premonition in his heart.

However, due to the special structural framework of the Warriors Den,

He has no other subordinates in Cyprus who can be directly contacted except Zyron, the commissioner.

Therefore, the best way now is to send someone to Cyprus to find out the situation.

The best candidate to go to inquire about is to send a special envoy from the copper smelter in Turkey.

After all, Turkey is very close to Cyprus, and it will not take long for a helicopter to fly there.

However, after all, Jarvis is one of the four earls, and now he has lost contact with the entire dead man station.

In the interior of the Warriors Den, it has been regarded as a major change,

So Jon did not dare to make a claim, but immediately got up and went to his secret room.

The so-called secret room is actually a room that completely isolates external sounds and shields all wireless signals.

In this room, there is only one Internet phone connected to the network cable,

Which is the only way to communicate with the outside world.

If someone installs bugs and other equipment here,

The electromagnetic shielding here is enough to ensure that the other party cannot receive any signals.

Jon came to the secret room, picked up the Internet phone, and dialed an encrypted number.

Soon, on the other end of the phone, came the deep voice of the lord that had been processed by a voice changer.

“What happened? You used a dedicated line to contact me again.”

Inside the Warriors Den, the five major governors all have a dedicated line for direct contact.

This special line has the highest confidentiality level and the highest priority level.

It is basically equivalent to breaking the air defense alarm inside the Warriors Den.

Once it is used to contact, it means that there is a major and urgent incident.

According to the Lord's request, no governor should use this line to contact him,

Unless it is absolutely necessary.

Originally, it was difficult to connect the five special lines once in a few years,

But recently, the special line of the governor has been activated twice by Jon.

The first time, the Cavalry Guards who secretly went to arrest Maria disappeared,

And Jon used this special line to report the situation to the Lord;

This time the whole station also lost contact.

Jon was also extremely nervous at this time.

While wiping his cold sweat, he said anxiously:

“Lord...Master Jarvis...he...”

The Lord said coldly: “What’s wrong with him?”

Jon swallowed drooling, he opened his mouth with difficulty and said,

“Back to the Lord...Master Jarvis...lost contact...”

## Chapter 5411

"What did you say?!"

The Lord's voice suddenly raised an octave, and he asked in disbelief:

"What happened to him?! I let him perform the task, and he lost contact?!"

Jon said quickly: "Lord...maybe it wasn't him who lost contact on his own initiative...because...because..."

Lord asked in a cold voice: "Because of what?! From now on,"

"If you hesitate to speak, I will cut off your tongue!"

Jon trembled in his heart, and hurriedly said: "Back to the Lord! Zyron, the commissioner in Cyprus, can't be contacted now,"

"And even the alternate military governor we placed beside him has lost contact at the same time... .."

As he said, Jon continued: "According to the normal situation,"

"Whether it is Zyron or the alternative, they must ensure 24-hour communication."

"This is the most basic requirement..."

"Especially the alternate, he personally has a special contact method,"

"Because once the commissioner is abnormal, he will immediately replace him,"

"And even kill the commissioner when necessary,"

"So even if the commissioner loses contact, he should never lose contact..."

The Lord was silent for about two seconds on the other end of the phone,

And then blurted out: "You mean, the Cyprus base is over?!"

Jon said in a trembling voice: "My lord, I don't have any definite news yet,"

"But the situation is really not good."

"I'm worried that not only the base in Cyprus, but even Master Jarvis...has encountered an accident!"

"How is it possible!" The Lord blurted out: "Jarvis has already mastered the spiritual energy,"

"And his strength is much higher than that of ordinary warriors."

"Ten of you may not be his opponent. Except for me and Changsheng Bo,"

"I don't know who else in this world can kill him!"

Jon said helplessly: "My lord... a lot of things have been too weird recently,"

"Could it be that there are some other top masters who are against us in secret..."

"Ever since Changying and his wife were b3headed by Jermo,"

"I have never had such trouble in so many years..."

The Lord said coldly: "Originally I only sent Jermo to look for Maria's whereabouts,"

"But the reason why I also sent the other three earls this time is to let them search for relevant clues,"

"And see if they can find out where Maria is. You can't dig out the black hands behind the scenes..."

Speaking of this, the Lord immediately said coldly:

"Now is not the time to think about this matter! You go to Cyprus immediately,"

"And I don't care what you do. Before dawn, I want to find out what happened in Cyprus!"

Jon said without hesitation: "My lord, don't worry, this subordinate will start now!"

The lord urged: "If there is any change in the matter,"

"All personnel in Turkey will be arranged as soon as possible to get out."

Jon hurriedly asked: "Then where should this subordinate evacuate these people?"

The Lord was silent for a moment, then said coldly:

"Don't they have a ship specially used to transport copper ore?"

"Take them all on board, and say that they will be evacuated to other bases of the Governor's Mansion in Africa,"

"And then drive the freighter to the high seas, and directly sink it."

Jon said in horror: "Lord... you want to take them all out??"

The Lord said coldly: "If there is really a problem with the copper mine in Cyprus,"

"It proves that the other party has figured out the situation of the copper mine."

"The copper smelter in Turkey is an enterprise closely related to the copper mine."

"It must have been exposed to the enemy too;"

"If these people are taken to other garrisons at this time,"

"Wouldn't that be leading wolves into the house?!"

"So the best way is to control all these people, solve it once and for all!"

## Chapter 5412

The Lord further continued: "In that case, even if we completely give up the line between the copper mine and the copper smelter,"

"We can temporarily isolate the potential danger at the same time!"

Jon had no choice but to say respectfully:

"Okay! Lord, this subordinate understands,"

"Don't worry, this matter will be settled by this subordinate!"

Lord exhorted: "Before the ship sinks, you must not be seen through by any of them."

"Once they know that we are going to kill people,"

"They may try their best to expose our secret."

"You will let them willingly board the ship, set off full of longing, and then deal with them quietly!"

Jon immediately said: "My lord, don't worry, this subordinate will do it!"

The Lord said: "Hurry up and go to Cyprus. Report to me as soon as possible!"

"Your subordinate obeys!"

...

Half an hour later, a private plane took off from Naples Airport.

Jon set off for Cyprus with a few confidants, aerial drones, and other equipment.

After the plane landed, he repeated Jarvis's route.

After leaving the airport, he rented a car and drove to the location where the copper mine is located.

At this time, the entire copper mine was surrounded by official investigators, who blocked the news while urgently excavating the site.

The purpose of the excavation is to know how many casualties there are.

However, what surprised the officials was that they excavated soil and building ruins at multiple points in the subsidence area,

and then invited relevant testing experts to quickly test the samples excavated from multiple points.

It was found that none of these samples contained any human tissue, human blood, or even DNA.

In other words, there may be no one here at all, or there may be no victims here at all.

This confuses the official investigators.

The entire copper mine collapsed into a deep ruin,

but there seemed to be no one in it, so where did the people in the same frame go?

Did they withdraw early?

But such a catastrophic accident must have happened very suddenly.

How could these people have time to evacuate?

The only possibility is that these people had completely evacuated before the disaster struck.

If this is the case, then this is not an accident or a natural disaster,

But premeditated man-made destruction.

But this is even more inexplicable, because after all,

This is a copper mine that has been built and put into operation for decades,

And the entire investment is at least several hundred million dollars.

Why does the owner of the copper mine destroy this place into ruins?

Just when they were puzzled, an excited voice suddenly came from the on-site intercom:

"We found a metal object like a warhead here,

And there seems to be blood on it!"

The on-site commander immediately blurted out Said:

"Quickly! Bring the things up, and remember not to contaminate the traces and blood on them!"

Soon, the staff put the excavated metal bullets in sealed bags and sent them over.

Although the commander is not a weapon expert,

He can recognize at a glance that this thing must be a bullet,

And the bullet has a very thick caliber,

So it is not an ordinary bullet at first glance.

So, he immediately sent a photo of the warhead to the weapons expert,

Who quickly responded that it looked like a 30mm close-in anti-aircraft warhead.

The biologists at the scene also successfully detected,

The components of human blood and DNA from the warhead.

For a moment, the entire on-site headquarters was in an uproar!

## Chapter 5413

It is not a surprise to the command center to find human DNA in such a large ruin.

But finding the warhead of the near-defense gun in such a place is really a bit too weird.

The discovery of the warhead of the near-anti-aircraft means that it has been attacked by a near-anti-aircraft.

Combined with the range of the near-anti-aircraft gun of less than four kilometers,

Even if the near-anti-aircraft gun is not inside the copper mine,

At least it is not far from the copper mine when it fires.

Whether it is people in the copper mine attacking other people with anti-aircraft defense guns,

Or people outside attacking copper mines with anti-aircraft defense guns, it is incomprehensible.

At this time, an adjutant put forward an idea: "Could the copper mine have suffered a terrorist attack?!"

As soon as this idea came out, it immediately won the approval of most people.

Over the years, terrorist attacks in the Middle East have never stopped,

And those extremists will make some big noises every now and then.

Could it be that they are targeting Cyprus this time?

However, the field commander had a different idea.

He couldn't help but said: "I consulted experts."

"This type of anti-aircraft defense gun made in the former Soviet Union weighs nearly two tons empty."

"If it is equipped with ammunition and a complete fire control system,"

"It will weigh at least three to four tons. Has any of you seen such a gun?"

"Terrorists who have spent a lot of time? Besides, although the anti-aircraft artillery is very powerful,"

"After all, the caliber is only 30 mm. If it is used to hit buildings,"

"Hundreds of shells may not be able to blow down a building,"

"But the place has been blown up to what it is now,"

"And it must have been blasted with a lot of explosives inside."

"Since the terrorists have already blown up the entire copper mine into ruins,"

"Why bother to get an anti-aircraft defense gun?"

"This... "

Everyone at the scene fell into deep thought immediately.

What the commander said makes sense.

Although anti-aircraft guns are very powerful,

Compared with such a big movement like blowing up a copper mine,

It is just a few bites from mosquitoes.

There is no need for terrorists to carry two or three tons or,

Even three or four tons of big guys come here to do things.

Everyone suddenly entered a dead end.

However, the excavation of multiple points at the site is still ongoing.

The excavation site of the anti-aircraft warhead was discovered just now,

And more warheads were soon excavated, and soil containing human DNA was also found.

However, nothing similar has been found at other excavation sites.

The samples excavated from other excavation sites are almost all the wreckage of copper mines,

Without any existence related to the human body,

And there are no clues related to the anti-aircraft artillery.

At this time, the sky had begun to gradually brighten,

And Jon led several confidantes on their way to the copper mine.

Along the way, they found that there were continuous convoys of heavy machinery,

And military convoys heading towards the copper mine at high speed,

Which made Jon even more uneasy, so when the group of them was three kilometers,

Away from the copper mine, they found a hidden place and stopped.

Not knowing the current actual situation of the copper mine,

Jon didn't dare to drive any further, so the group ran along the coastline at a very high speed.

## Chapter 5414

Jon himself is a master of transformation.

Although his actual combat ability is not as good as that of Jarvis,

His body moves very fast, and it is difficult for ordinary people to find him.

The few people who accompanied him were also masters in the late stage of the Dark Realm,

So the distance of three kilometers was not a problem for them.

The reason why they chose to advance on foot was that,

They were worried that the area around the copper mine had been surrounded,

And blocked by the authorities.

If that was the case, the cars they were driving in would have no chance to approach.

However, when the group of them sneaked all the way to the vicinity of the copper mine,

They easily sneaked into the scene of the incident by virtue of their strength and skill far beyond ordinary people.

At this moment, the government has mobilized a large number of personnel and equipment from multiple departments to come to support,

So the people on the scene are mixed, and the troops in charge of security around them focus their energy on blocking media reporters from approaching,

So they don't realize at all that Jon and the others have bypassed their marking.

When Jon came to the periphery of the copper mine quietly,

He was completely shocked by the scene in front of him.

He never expected that this huge copper mine, which took decades to complete,

Has now turned into a ruin more than ten meters deep!

In the ruins at this time, a large number of construction machinery are in action at different points.

There are even several drilling machines at the scene.

These drilling machines are constantly drilling into the ground,

Trying to bring out the soil components hundreds of meters deep underground.

To see if there is human DNA in it, so as to determine whether the bottom of the copper mine exploded.

Jon was terrified and frightened.

He took out his mobile phone to take some photos of the scene after a long pause,

And prepared to send them back to the Lord.

Afterward, he saw a lot of marching tents set up in the surrounding air,

So he decided to go in and find out about the current work progress of the Cypriot officials.

When he discovered that someone was sending samples to one of the marching tents one after another,

He immediately leaned against it without making a sound.

Through the tarp of the tent, he heard the conversation inside.

One of them said: "Commander, we found the location where the anti-aircraft warheads were located before,"

"And found many warheads one after another."

"So far, we have found more than 30 warheads, including four warheads with human DNA."

This sentence made Jon extremely shocked!

He couldn't help thinking to himself: "anti-aircraft artillery?"

"How come there are anti-aircraft defense guns in the garrison of dead soldiers?!"

At this time, the commander said: "Immediately ask a biological expert to check the human DNA on these 4 warheads to see if they are from the same person."

The reporter said: "Okay Commander, I will arrange it now."

The commander said again: "By the way, there is one more thing."

The reporter said respectfully: "Commander!"

"It was shot from the inside of the copper mine we don't know,"

"Or it was shot from the outside of the copper mine, so the top priority now is that you must find me the shell casings of the near-anti-aircraft guns!"

After that, the commander said again: "Order the excavation team to pay attention to whether there are shell casings of the anti-aircraft guns in the ruins,"

"And in addition, ask the second team to search for clues to the shell casings within two kilometers around the copper mine!"

The reporter immediately said: "Okay Commander, I will arrange it."

As soon as the words fell, a voice came from the walkie-talkie:

"Report No. 31, Report No. 31, we found some shell casings of 30mm anti-aircraft guns in the ruins."

"Please take a look at these shell casings. Do the warheads match?"

Hearing this, the commander immediately became excited, and blurted out:

"Send the shell casings to me immediately!"

A few minutes later, a staff member ran all the way into the tent holding several shells that had been crushed and deformed in the ruins.

After receiving the photos, the long-distance weapon experts also gave preliminary opinions.

These shell casings are indeed the shell casings of the Soviet-made 30mm anti-aircraft shells,

Which are very consistent with the caliber and model of the warhead.

Basically, it can be concluded that these shell casings belong to the same batch as the warhead.

After receiving the reply, the commander exclaimed:

"These near-anti-aircraft guns are actually in the copper mine..."

"That is to say, the copper mine did not encounter a terrorist attack..."

"They secretly equipped the near-anti-aircraft guns themselves!"

## Chapter 5415

As soon as the commander said this, several staff members around immediately became extremely horrified!

And Jon, who was eavesdropping outside the tent, was even more scared out of his wits!

When he heard this, combined with all the things that happened before, he immediately guessed the general context of the whole thing.

Originally, they had long suspected that the Cyprus line had the possibility of leaking secrets.

At first, they thought that the enemy should be eyeing this place, or that the commissioner here was colluding with the enemy internally and externally.

But now he realized that this place has already been completely controlled by the enemy!

If the enemy hadn't completely controlled this place, how could it be possible to quietly prepare such a big killer here as a close-in defense gun?!

The enemy even knew that Jarvis was coming, so they set up a death trap for him here in advance!

Combined with the two clues that Jarvis has disappeared and human DNA was found on the shells of the near-anti-aircraft artillery at the scene, he also guessed in his heart that Jarvis may have been sieved by the anti-aircraft artillery hidden here in advance by the enemy!

The Warriors Den has developed for so many years, they have always been in the dark places of all enemies, they have always been the ones who designed

ambushes, and they planted their own eyeliner around the enemies, but their own interior was never been infiltrated by the enemy.

But this time, everything changed drastically.

The enemy has sneaked into the interior of the Warriors Den without a sound, and even without the Warriors Den's knowledge, occupied the entire garrison of dead soldiers, and then killed an earl who had mastered the aura!

At this time, Jon was not the only one who was horrified.

The commander in the tent, as well as his subordinates, were also speechless by this discovery.

Everyone was silent for a long time, and the commander's adjutant took the lead to break the silence: "Boss, this is just a copper mine, not a military base... If they are equipped with AK47, or even equipped with RPG individual rocket launchers, I can accept it,"

"After all, copper mines also have their own security needs, so it's not too strange to have some individual weapons and set up a security team..."

At this point, he couldn't help muttering: "But... it's just a copper mine, It's not a military base, why do they have to equip such heavy weapons as close-in anti-aircraft guns... Isn't this incredible?!"

"I can't figure it out at all..."

As he spoke, his eyes suddenly lit up, and he said, "What did you say in the first sentence?"

"Me?" The adjutant thought for a while, and said, "I said that if they are equipped with AK47s..."

The commander waved his hand: "No, let me add another sentence."

The adjutant thought for a moment, and said: "I said this is just a copper mine, not a military base..."

"Yes!" Commander suddenly widened his eyes, and blurted out: "That's where the problem comes in! If it's really just a copper mine, then it doesn't need to be equipped with close-in anti-aircraft guns at all!"

Then, the commander continued with some excitement: "But Now that it is equipped with close-in anti-aircraft guns, it proves that this is not an ordinary copper mine! It is very likely that it is a military base that we didn't know about!"

"Military base?!" He was so shocked that he couldn't speak.

A military base that does not belong to his country, which really makes people feel incredible.

However, the commander's judgment logic is very reasonable. The opponent's ability to master the weapon of close-in defense guns proves that the opponent must not be an ordinary person, but definitely a militant with strong actual combat experience.

It is very likely that this copper mine is indeed a military base as a place where militants use close-in defense guns to defend.

Even if it is not a real military base, at least there are huge and unknown secrets here!

The commander said nervously: "No... this matter is very important, I must report it to the president immediately!"

Soon, the commander directly called the president, and after reporting the situation in detail, he respectfully hung up the phone, he told the people around him: "Everyone, the president has an order. The collapse of the copper mine is very likely to cause turmoil."

"It must be kept strictly confidential. Do not disclose any information to the media, especially you can't even mention a single word about the anti-gun thing!"

Everyone looked at each other, and the adjutant couldn't help but said: "Boss, it's not a big problem to block the news from the outside world,"

"But it's hard for us to hide such a big movement here. What should we do if the voice is heard?"

The commander said: "I will immediately notify the responsible persons of the surrounding cities and let them announce to the people in their jurisdiction that this copper mine has been exhausted and has reached the design lifespan,"

"And due to internal mining Excessive, there is already a tendency to collapse, so in order to prevent uncontrollable collapse and cause losses, this time it is a planned man-made abandonment, and all personnel in the copper mine have been evacuated, so that everyone does not need to panic."

This argument is reasonable, everyone also felt that there was no major problem. After all, only one person's DNA was found here, which proved that other people had already evacuated before the explosion and collapse occurred, and no casualties were caused.

Since there were no casualties, this matter can naturally be suppressed.

So, everyone was relieved.

At this time, the commander ordered again: "You should notify immediately that all excavation and fixed-point drilling should be stopped immediately, and all heavy equipment should be withdrawn, and then mobilize fences to surround the entire copper mine, and at the same time strictly prevent outsiders from approaching!"

Everyone nodded quickly.

The commander said again: "In addition, we must find a way as soon as possible to transport a large amount of construction waste from the surrounding construction sites."

"Within 72 hours, the collapsed part of the copper mine must be refilled! Fill it up, the bullets and shell casings inside are still there, and they may still be discovered in the future!"

The commander said: "Don't worry, the above means that after filling up here, it should be hardened immediately, and then seal up a piece of land, and assign special personnel to guard it,"

"And let a trusted department take over after the rumors pass, so you don't have to worry too much about it, and hurry up and move forward with the matter at hand!"

Everyone suddenly realized.

If this is the case, you can basically prevent future troubles.

So, everyone said in unison: "Okay Sir!"

After finishing speaking, they immediately left the tent and each began to follow the commander's order.

At this time, Jon outside the tent was so nervous that he was sweating profusely, and his body couldn't help shaking.

In his heart, the panic has reached the extreme.

Such a major accident was the first time in the hundreds of years of history of the Warriors Den.

The point is, as the governor of the right army's governor's mansion, he was able to have the entire base of the dead soldiers stolen under his nose, and it is here that Jarvis got ambushed. He's afraid the death penalty is inevitable...

At this moment, he almost immediately made up his mind that he must not report the actual situation here to the Lord!

At the very least, he can't tell the Lord that the warheads and shell casings of the near-anti-aircraft guns were found here.

Not to mention let the Lord know that there is a person's DNA on the warhead of the near-defense gun, and that person is likely to be Jarvis.

Because the near-defense gun is too sensitive, and the discovery of shell casings in the copper mine is enough to prove to the Lord that this dead soldier station has long been secretly controlled by the enemy under his own rule. In that case, his own dereliction of duty is too serious.

Coincidentally, the Cyprus officials are also planning to conceal the news of the near-anti-aircraft guns, and they will also fill up the entire subsidence area, which means that everything that happened here will soon be dead without evidence.

As long as he didn't say anything, the Lord would not know about the existence of near-defense guns.

In that case, he could pretend to be stupid about what happened here and directly stated that he could not find any valuable clues to investigate, and finally packaged this matter as an unsolved case, and then pushed it to the mysterious enemy.

In this way, even if the Lord punished him, it would not be too serious.

After all, even the Lord himself couldn't figure out the reason for the enemy hiding behind him, not to mention that there have been two precedents in New York and Northern Europe.

Thinking of this, Jon was relieved.

He felt that although what happened to him this time was bigger than the events in New York and Northern Europe, the worst thing he could do would be to lose his position as the governor of the right army governor's mansion, at least he could save his life.

...

## Chapter 5416

Soon, the heavy machinery that was still digging up the wreckage and doing some drilling stopped almost instantly.

Immediately afterward, they began to withdraw from the subsidence area one after another.

According to the instructions of the superior, the excavation and drilling work will be completely over at this point.

Seeing this, Jon felt more at ease, so he immediately sent a signal to the other people to evacuate immediately.

After several people met outside the copper mine, Jon deliberately asked the others: "Have you found any clues?"

They all shook their heads with shocked expressions.

Among them, Romen Wu, Jon's younger brother, said, "Commander, I just took a look inside the subsidence area, and the entire copper mine has been turned into ruins."

"The difference between the center and the surrounding flat ground is more than ten meters. It is impossible to investigate. If you want to find out what's going on inside, it's impossible without heavy equipment."

Another person said, "But they've already begun to take out the digging tools, so they probably don't plan to continue the investigation."

Jon said: "I heard from their commander just now that they have an order from above to fill up all of this place within 72 hours."

Romen said helplessly: "In this situation if there is no heavy machinery, there will be no problem at all. What clues might be found, but now they don't investigate,"

"And it's impossible for us to gather equipment to continue the investigation, and when they fill this place up, it's even more impossible for us to find any clues..."

"No way." Jon pretended Sighing melancholy, he said, "They will immediately evacuate all the people in the subsidence area, and then we will not be able to sneak in under their noses to find clues,"

"And it won't take long before they will start Backfilling, there is no need for us to stay here anymore, why not evacuate first, return to the Lord, and see what the Lord has ordered."

"Okay!" Several people also knew that there was no good way at the moment, so they all agree to come down.

Afterward, several people returned to the place where they had parked before.

Jon said to several people: "You guys go further away, I'm going to report to Lord in the car."

Several people nodded at the same time and walked a long way in the opposite direction.

Jon just got into the car, took out his mobile phone, and used special contact software to make a voice call to Lord.

When the phone was connected, the Lord asked him: "Is the situation clear?"

Jon said quickly: "Reporting to the Lord, you subordinates have already entered the location of the copper mine to investigate, but now the entire copper mine has collapsed from the bottom. , even the aboveground part of

the mine has completely collapsed into ruins, and the entire site is full of collapsed construction waste, and there are no clues to be found..."

The Lord asked sharply: "How could this be?! Such a huge base, it's gone?! What about the people inside?! Could it be that they are all killed?!"

Jon said in panic: "Back to the Lord, what is the situation of the people inside, the subordinates don't know anything! Hopes are placed on the official Cyprus investigation,"

"But they have now ordered that the entire site be filled up, and they have declared to the public that the copper mine has reached the end of its useful life and has been artificially abandoned.

The Lord asked in a cold voice: "Why are the Cyprus officials so anxious to fill up the place?! To cover up the evidence in such a hurry, could it be that they discovered something hidden from the public?!"

Jon agreed, he didn't expect that the Lord grasped the key point of the problem in an instant.

However, there is no turning back when the bow is opened.

He didn't dare to take the responsibility that the entire garrison of dead soldiers had already been occupied, and even Mr. Jarvis was strangled.

He just wanted to let the Lord know that the reason why this place was razed to the ground was that the mysterious enemy was too powerful.

Just like the defeats in New York and Northern Europe, it is not that one's own side is too good, but that the enemy is too strong.

So, he could only bite the bullet and say: "My lord, the subordinates feel that the people stationed in the dead soldiers, as well as Master Jarvis, are

probably dead, and it is very likely that the enemy took advantage of their unpreparedness to wash this place with blood... ”

“Bloodwash...” The Lord murmured: “Jarvis is extremely powerful, who can wash him with blood?!”

Jon lamented: “My Lord, this subordinate doesn’t know who did it, please punish me!”

After a long time, the Lord said dejectedly: “Forget it, it seems that this world is not what I thought, I was too optimistic...”

After that, the Lord said again: “Okay, you withdraw from there, don’t mention this matter to anyone, offenders will be killed without mercy!”

Hearing this, Jon was completely relieved.

As the governor of the right army Governor’s Mansion, he is one of the most trusted officials of the Lord. He knows the underlying logic of the internal operation of the Warriors Den.

In Warriors Den, the five major governor’s mansions operate independently of each other.

No one knows the specific situation of the other four governor’s mansions, where they are, how many people they have under their command, how many dead soldiers are stationed, and How many dark realms and even transformation masters are there in each.

Moreover, there are strict information firewalls inside each governor’s Mansion.

Take the dead soldiers station in Cyprus as an example, its daily operation is entirely in the charge of Zyron, the commissioner of the dead soldier station,

And Zyron only obeys Jon, even though the copper smelter in Turkey is his superior, and Responsible for the distribution of all supplies and antidotes to the dead soldiers' garrison, but they also have no right to command Zyron.

If the copper smelters in Turkey and the copper mines in Cyprus disappear at the same time, this line will naturally be unknown.

The Lord allowed himself to conceal this matter, the purpose was nothing more than to stabilize the morale of the army so that others would be completely ignorant of that mysterious enemy.

But looking at it from another direction, since the Lord said so, it should mean that he doesn't plan to hold himself accountable anymore.

Jon was overwhelmed with excitement, and after finishing the call with the lord, he called everyone else back with his mobile phone.

After they came back, Jon's younger brother, Romen, saw his brother sitting in the co-driver, so he sat in the driver's cab, but he didn't start the car in a hurry but asked him nervously,

"Brother, what did the Lord say?"

Jon frowned. He reprimanded in a low voice: "I have told you many times, you can only call me brother in private, and you should call me governor at other times!"

Romen hurriedly said: "Yes... governor... Isn't this subordinate worried about you? ...I am afraid that the Lord will punish you..."

Jon smiled slightly, and said: "It is far beyond my ability to have such a thing happen."

After that, Jon waved his hand: "Let's go back, it's almost time."

Romen nodded, handed him a bottle of water, and said, "Governor, calm down the shock, we will return now."

Jon at this time, because of the feeling of survival after a catastrophe was extremely relaxed.

After relaxing, he really felt thirsty, so he took the water, unscrewed it, and took a few sips.

A few seconds later, his face suddenly changed drastically. He stared fixedly at his younger brother Romen who was sitting in the driver's seat,

And blurted out with difficulty: "Romen, you...you...you poisoned the water?!"

## Chapter 5417

Hearing his brother's questioning, Romen turned his head to look at him, sneered, and said,

"Brother, my good brother, don't blame me for being a ruthless alternate to you for the Lord."

"What?!" Jon was stunned.

He never thought that, as the governor of one of the five military governors' mansions, and as the most trusted confidant of the Lord he would have an alternate!

What's more, he couldn't even imagine that this alternate was actually the younger brother. His own sibling!

He blurted out and asked: "When did you become my alternate?!"

Romen smiled: "Before you became the governor of the right Mansion, I was already your alternate. I knew about being a governor before you."

"Ba5tard!" Jon roared angrily, "You are my own brother! You are my own brother who I watched grow up! You were ready for this. But you never told me for so many years?!"

Romen asked back: "Why should I tell you? This is a top-secret mission given to me by the Lord. You and I are all loyal subjects to the Lord first, and brothers second."

"If it wasn't for your vain attempt to deceive the Lord, he would not let me replace you, the fault is that you have selfish intentions towards the Lord!"

Jon was terrified in his heart, and quibbled: "I didn't! The Lord is respected, and the Lord is like a god in my heart. How could I deceive the Lord..."

"Still sophistry?" Romen said coldly, "My dear brother, the conversation between those people in the tent just now was more than that. You heard it all by yourself, and I heard it too!"

"What?!" Jon blurted out as if struck by lightning, "You...you have been following me?!"

Romen said lightly, "Stalking is out of the question. First, as your alternate, not only must I be ready to replace you at all times, but I must also feed back all the information I come into contact with to the Lord in real-time, in order to prevent you from hiding anything from him."

After all, he looked at Jon and said with a cold expression: "Brother, if you honestly reported to the Lord and plead guilty about today's matter, the Lord may still look at our Wu family and you for so many years."

"In the face of hard work, he could have spared your life, but you were confused, big brother! Have you forgotten the three iron laws of the Warriors Den? Those who disobey orders are beheaded! Bullies beheaded! The crime of deceiving the king is death!"

Jon looked at him, and asked through gritted teeth: "So you knew that I lied to the Lord so you didn't help your big brother hide it, but you report it to the Lord?!"

Romen contemptuously smiled and said, "Brother, as I said just now, allegiance to the Lord is the most important thing. The foundation of the relationship between you and me is also based on the fact that you and I are dedicated to our duties and loyal to the Lord."

"If you betray the Lord, the brotherhood between you and me will naturally disappear, and then you will no longer be my big brother, but the enemy of me and the entire Warriors Den!"

Romen sighed He took a deep breath and said with emotion: "Oh, my dear brother, do you know that I have been looking forward to this day coming sooner than you have been the governor for more than 20 years."

"You can also receive the elixir bestowed by the Lord on a regular basis. If you promise to be loyal to the Lord during this period, you may be able to master aura in your lifetime. Who can not be tempted by such a big temptation? What's more, I am your alternate, It is not out of reach for me to be the governor, as long as you are abolished, I will be in charge!"

Jon felt extremely resentful in his heart. He never thought that this younger brother whom he brought with him since he was a child and wholeheartedly raised and supported him would betray him at a critical moment.

At this moment, he wanted to fight back and escape, but he felt as if his whole body was completely anesthetized. He was slumped on the seat, and he didn't even have the strength to lift his arms. At this moment, let alone escape, he even couldn't open the car door.

With tears in his eyes, he said to Romen: "Romen, if I die, the Lord will train a replacement by your side in the future, maybe one day, your end will be the same as mine, and I will be a lesson for you!"

"No." Romen shook his head, and said calmly: "I'm different from you, I will never betray the Lord old man!"

Romen said again: "If I do well, the Lord Reward me, I will accept it; if I do not do well, Lord will punish me, I will accept the punishment, but I will never lie to him in order to avoid punishment!"

Romen looked at Jon with a bit of sarcasm in his expression and said: "Brother, your mistake is that you didn't have my knowledge. You have been the governor for a long time, thinking that you really have all hands and eyes, and that your little tricks can really deceive the Lord but in fact,"

"You do know the Lord knows everything about it. Even if I don't tell the Lord there may be Replacer No. 2 and Replacer No. 3 who will inform the Lord. Even if I don't kill you, they will find a chance to kill you and me. Let's kill together!"

Jon was startled, then laughed miserably, nodded, and said, "Very well, you are smarter than me, more decisive and vicious than me, I ask myself, if I know you betrayed the Lord, I will definitely Find a way to protect you, so I am convinced that I will die at your hands today! I don't expect you to let me go, I just ask you to take good care of your sister-in-law and your nephews for me!"  
Romen

laughed He smiled: "Brother, why don't you ask me for something else..."

Jon's expression turned cold, and he blurted out, "Romen, what do you mean?! Don't you even let my wife and children go?!"

Romen shrugged helplessly and said: "Brother, even if I want to save your wife and children, the Lord will not agree. You know his style of doing things. He will do everything without leaving any future troubles."

"I will kill you today. No matter how I make up stories with your wife and children after I go back, as long as they don't see you back alive, they will guess that I killed you, and they will definitely hate me and the Lord to the bone. It is a huge hidden danger for those who are against the Warriors Den..."

Speaking of this, Romen paused slightly, looked at Jon, smiled, and said: "Brother, the meaning of the Lord is...to not just cut the grass...to get rid of the root!"

Jon has completely collapsed!

He never expected that a single thought in his mind would push himself, his wife, and his children into an abyss of eternal doom!

He burst into tears immediately, and begged: "Romen, I beg you to leave me a bloodline, even if I have a son!" Romen shook his head, and said coldly:

"Brother, I will leave you a bloodline, After that, who shall I ask to leave me a bloodline?"

Jon broke down, crying bitterly: "I want to talk to the Lord! He also has the blood of the Wu family flowing in his body. We are all of the same clan. He cannot kill me like this!"

Jon looked at his younger brother without blinking with his bloodshot eyes and begged in an extremely humble tone: "Romen, my good brother, I beg you. I took care of you for half of my life, please take care of me." I want to be buried with my wife and children together, I have never begged you in my life, this is my last request before I die..."

Romen shook his head and said calmly: "Brother if you and I are in Naples right now, you didn't have to say that. But now you and I are in Cyprus, I can't take your body on the plane, and the airports on both sides cannot allow a dead person to enter or leave the country."

Jon choked with sobs and said, "Romen, then you can burn me with a fire after I die, then take my ashes back and bury them with them!"

"Impossible." Romen refused expressionlessly: "In this situation, where do you want me to burn you? Maybe the Cyprus police come here before your body is burnt."

Jon asked him: "Then you can't let me die alone in the wilderness of Cyprus, right?"

"How could that be?" Romen said in relief, "If you were in the wilderness of dead bodies in Cyprus, the Cyprus police would definitely start with your corpse and investigate relevant clues, then it would definitely trace back to the flight we came from,"

"And find out where you came from. If Naples comes over, it will bring a lot of unnecessary troubles to the Governor's Mansion of the Right Army, so the best way is to let you sleep forever in the ground here."

Jon said: "If you buried me, wouldn't others find my corpse?"

Romen said with a smile, "The water you drink is a special poison specially prepared by the Lord for traitors. Drinking it will not only make you lose all mobility but also gradually corrupt your internal organs."

Romen looked at the time and said again: "It is estimated that in a few minutes, you will die due to the corruption of internal organs. After you die, I will dig a hole to bury you. After an hour, your entire abdomen will turn into a pool of blood;"

"After a few hours, your corpse will be completely rotted from the inside out, leaving only a bone;"

"If you wait another day, even the bones will be rotted clean;"

"When the time comes, big brother, you will be fully integrated into the land of Cyprus."

"Okay...ok...ok..." Jon smiled miserably, and said weakly: "You are really my good brother since that's the case, Then, big brother, I will wait for you below, and I will report this hatred to you when we meet at the spring!"

## Chapter 5418

At this time, Jon, although he was extremely resentful in his heart, deep down in his heart, he had completely resigned to his fate.

He understands that this is what people often say, a mistake will cause eternal hatred.

Romen just smiled slightly at this time, and said casually: "Brother, when you get there, go see parents, and the ancestors of the Wu family. You deceived the Lord. They have knowledge, and I'm afraid they will clean up the house with their own hands."

Jon's expression was extremely horrified. He suddenly thought that what Romen said was correct. Every member of the Wu family for hundreds of years wanted to be loyal to the Warriors Den. They were extremely loyal to the Warriors Den. When we meet next time, I'm afraid he won't forgive himself...

At this moment, Jon was completely hopeless, he smiled wryly, and felt a sharp pain in his heart, as if being pierced by several sharp knives, and his whole body became extremely weak.

Immediately afterwards, Jon lost consciousness in an instant.

At this time, his internal organs had been severely corroded, and he gradually lost his breath.

Romen looked at his brother's body expressionlessly, then turned to the three people sitting in the back row and said, "Dug a hole with me and bury him.

" In the dense forest at the edge, using true energy to protect the body, a large pit more than one meter deep was dug with bare hands, and then several people threw Jon's body into it, and buried it.

After all this was over yesterday, Romen patted the dirt on his hands, and said to the three of them: "After returning home, no one is allowed to say a word to the outside world, otherwise, the end will be the same as Jon's today, do you understand?!"

The faces of the few people froze, and they immediately said respectfully: "Understood, please rest assured!"

Romen nodded in satisfaction: "Okay! Now that I understand everything, let's go back immediately!"

...

At this moment.

Jermo is still looking for clues about Maria in Eastcliff, and he is not ready to leave for Aurous Hill immediately;

Javren is still investigating and paddling in New York, but he has not made any progress;

At this time, the three of them received a meeting notice from the Lord at the same time.

So, the three of them immediately entered the meeting software, waiting for the appearance of the Lord.

Before the Lord appeared, the three of them hadn't seen Jarvis coming in, so Javren joked: "If Javren doesn't hurry up to connect, after the Lord comes in, he will probably be punished!"

Jermo said casually: "Jarvis might be investigating the relevant clues. If there is something important to do, the Lord will be considerate if he is late."

A minute later, the Lord connected in.

Seeing the reminder, the other three immediately said respectfully: "The subordinates welcome the Lord!"

The deep voice of the Lord came: "Everyone, urgent connection, I want to synchronize a message with you."

The three respectfully said "We are all ears!"

The Lord said coldly, "Less than an hour ago, I received the definite news that Jarvis has died in Cyprus."

"What?!" The three of them were shocked!

No one expected that Jarvis would die suddenly.

Jermo blurted out and asked: "My lord... the subordinates don't understand that Jarvis is so powerful."

"Even if I want to kill Jarvis, I'm afraid I have to pay a huge price. Who can actually kill him?!"

The Lord sighed softly, and said: "According to the clues I know so far, he should not have died at the hands of someone."

Jermo hurriedly asked: "My Lord, what do you mean by this? I don't understand..."

The Lord said: "Jarvis should have died from a Soviet-made AK-630 close-in anti-aircraft gun."

"What?!" The three of them were even more horrified!

Jarvis, who had already mastered the aura, died from a near-defense gun?!

This is really unacceptable to them.

Javren couldn't help but said: "My lord, Jarvis... Didn't he go to investigate the place where the dead are stationed? How could he be killed by the near-anti-aircraft gun? Is this near-anti-aircraft gun so powerful?"

The Lord said:

"I consulted experts on weapons. This is a very powerful cannon. With Jarvis's strength, if he prepares in advance and goes all out,"

"He should be able to withstand two or three shells head-on, but if the opponent hits him Unprepared, he may not be able to block even one shot."

Speaking of this, the Lord paused slightly, and then said: "The number of shells that this kind of close-in defense gun can fire in a minute is... 3,000 rounds... "

## Chapter 5419

The words of the Lord shocked the three earls.

Just now, when they heard the Lord say that Jarvis was dead,

They thought that Jarvis had met a stronger master,

But now they realized that he died from an anti-air-defense gun.

Originally, they thought that there were very few people in the world who could hurt them,

And they could basically be domineering,

But today they realized that the so-called cultivation was nothing compared to heavy weapons.

Javren who was in New York asked nervously:

"My lord... who would use close-range artillery to deal with Jarvis?!"

"Could it be the official army of Cyprus?"

"No." The Lord said in a low voice:

"Jarvis's body, as well as the warheads and shell casings of the near-anti-aircraft guns, are all within the range of the dead soldiers' garrison in Cyprus,"

"Which means that the enemy installed the near-anti-aircraft guns inside the garrison in advance,"

"And then waited for Jarvis to come to the door and make meritorious deeds."

"As soon as he arrived at the garrison, he was shot and killed by close-in anti-aircraft guns."

"Ah?!" Javren suddenly panicked, and blurted out:

"My lord, if it is according to what you said,"

"Doesn't it mean that the garrison of dead soldiers is in fact, been secretly captured by the enemy?"

"Yes." The Lord said coldly:

"The other party must have occupied the dead soldiers' garrison first,"

"And then set up a death trap here."

Jermo said: "Lord, the garrison of the dead soldiers has always been a top secret in the meeting,"

"And all the information about the garrison is only in the hands of the commander-in-chief of the five-army commander-in-chief."

"The subordinates really can't figure it out, how did the enemy find Cyprus?"

The Lord sighed: "You can't figure it out, I can't figure it out,"

"Counting the two defeats in New York and Northern Europe, this is already the third time,"

"The enemy seems to know our situation well,"

"And can always be one step ahead of us!"

After speaking, the lord paused slightly and continued:

"Moreover, they seem to have figured out our strengths and weaknesses."

"They knew that Jarvis is a very strong personality,"

"Which is very different from the dead warriors and cavalry guards before."

"The heavy weapons deployed in the garrison were to shoot and kill Jarvis completely,"

"Without giving him any chance to resist and escape."

"It can be seen from this that our opponent not only knows us very well,"

"But also has very careful thoughts and extremely inhuman methods..."

Jermo asked again: "My lord, the other party occupied the dead soldiers' camp in Cyprus without our knowledge."

"The subordinate wants to know where all the people in the dead soldiers' camp in Cyprus have gone?"

"Those dead soldiers and cavalry, have they all been silently killed by the other party?!"

Lord said: "As far as I know, the authorities took samples from multiple locations on the scene for testing,"

"But only the DNA of Jarvis was found."

"This also means that before the dead soldiers' garrison was blown into ruins, all the people inside had disappeared!"

"What?!" Jermo said in horror: "A dead soldier's garrison, together with the dead soldiers and Including cavalry guard!"

"There are at least two or three thousand people,"

"How can the other party kill so many people quietly, and then move their bodies out?"

Javren said: "Jermo, will it be possible? There is another possibility,"

"That is, the other party has recruited these people?"

"Recruited?" Jermo asked back: "No matter what the circumstances,"

"As long as they want to survive, they must continue to receive relief from the Lord."

"The medicine, what good is it to them to be recruited by the enemy?"

"Once the antidote stockpiled by the commissioner is exhausted,"

"Everyone will die. Are these thousands of people willing to die against us?"

Javren said: "Could it be that the enemy has some way to detoxify them?"

The Lord immediately said coldly: "Absolutely impossible!"

"No one in the world can detoxify the poison in their bodies!"

Jermo said: "That's too strange! Regardless of whether these people are really loyal or not,"

"But because of the shackles of the antidote and the fetters of their families,"

"They must work hard for the Warriors Den. They will fight back with all their strength,"

"And they will never surrender to others."

"The counterattack of thousands of people is comparable to a war,"

"And it is impossible that there will be no movement at all!"

After finishing, Jermo said again: "What's more, there is only the DNA of Jarvis at the scene,"

"Which also shows in disguise that there has been no bloodshed in the resident,"

"And the absence of bloodshed proves that these people have not shown any resistance."

"They know that they will die if they don't get the medicine,"

"But they have no resistance. It's completely contradictory..."

## Chapter 5420

The Lord asked: "Then what do you think has happened?"

Jermo murmured: "Back to the Lord, the subordinates are more inclined."

"The other party has already bought all the members of the station."

"Maybe they really have a way to detoxify these people."

"They detoxified these people. These people have no worries about the future,"

"And coupled with the fact that they have been controlled by the Warriors Den for so many years,"

"They will inevitably feel rebellious. In this way, they will naturally fully cooperate with these people's actions."

"As usual; these people told them to evacuate early, and they evacuated early..."

The Lord said coldly: "Looking at the hundreds of years of history of the Warriors Den,"

"No one has ever been able to decipher this kind of poison."

"To detoxify this kind of poison, simply mastering spiritual energy is not enough."

"If you want to use spiritual energy to detoxify, you must first have a strong understanding of spiritual energy."

"Precise control, this point, even the four of you can't do it,"

"Not to mention, it is extremely difficult to obtain spiritual energy,"

"It is still reasonable to detoxify one or two people,"

"But to detoxify thousands of people, who can offer such a huge amount of spiritual energy?"

Jermo sighed: "In this way, this matter doesn't make any sense..."

The Lord also lacked self-confidence at this time and said to himself:

"If it is true as Jermo guessed, Our enemy must be our comrades,"

"And his strength is probably not inferior to mine,"

"But there is another unexplainable point since he is so strong,"

"Why bother to use close-in defense guns to deal with Jarvis?"

"This..." Uncle Jermo couldn't think of the reason, he murmured:

"Perhaps the opponent thinks that his own strength is not enough to win,

"But instead, the chance of winning with close-range artillery is better."

Lord said: "At present, the enemy has killed one of my earls and destroyed one of my dead soldiers' garrisons,"

"But I don't know anything about the enemy, so I have ordered the five armies to stop some foreign activities."

"Currently, the only ones who are still performing missions are You three,"

"From now on, and for a period of time in the future,"

"Be cautious, put safety first, and don't make things too difficult at any time."

Jermo agreed: "If Jarvis was shot by a near-anti-aircraft gun, then the three of us must not be opponents of the near-anti-aircraft gun."

"Besides, Jarvis was agile and fast, and had a strong ability to hide,"

"But even so, he still failed to escape the opponent's shooting."

"It can be seen that the opponent has more powerful means to give an early warning,"

"And our concealed means are likely to be useless in front of them,"

"Javren and Jeremiah, please be more careful..."

Javren immediately said: "Since the opponent is good at using close defense Cannons,"

"It proves that they must have a good understanding of modern weapons and modern technology."

"Those cutting-edge military technologies are still very powerful."

"It is said that spy satellites in outer space can take pictures of matchboxes on the ground."

"It is impossible to have such a powerful sense if you cultivate from death..."

After all, he said again: "My lord, since the opponent is good at using close-in defense guns,"

"Then these subordinates think that they are probably not warriors,"

"Let alone monks who master aura, and most likely well-trained soldiers!

"Soldier?" The Lord murmured: "If it is really a soldier, whose soldier is it?"

Jeremiah said: "Whose soldier, the subordinates have no idea,"

"But the subordinates feel that it can be done from start with the clues of the anti-aircraft gun."

The Lord hummed and said: "Continue."

Jeremiah continued: "I just checked the information about this weapon."

"Although this weapon is very lethal, But in fact, it is no longer an advanced weapon and equipment."

"It can only be regarded as the first generation of close-in defense guns,"

"And it has a history of decades. The parameters of the current close-in defense guns are almost several times that of it."

"Therefore, through this point, it is basically certain that the other party does not belong to a certain country with a high probability,"

"And is more likely to be a certain group or an unofficial organization, just like Warriors Den."

The Lord said lightly: "It makes sense if you have any other opinions, just say it."

Jeremiah said again: "This kind of weaponry and equipment decades ago was completely worthless in the eyes of mainstream countries,"

"And it is very likely It has already been disassembled,

But for those private armed forces and some anti-government armed forces, this thing should still be very valuable; "

"So, I speculate that this kind of thing will only be sold on the black market with a high probability."

"Now although the subordinates don't know who killed Jarvis, I think there is a high probability that the anti-aircraft guns they used were bought from the black market,"

"So the subordinates thought that as long as we started from the black market clues,"

"Tracing all the transaction clues of the same type of anti-aircraft artillery in recent years,"

"We should be able to find some clues!"

The Lord agreed and said: "Jeremiah's speculation is very reasonable. If we start from the black market of arms, we may really be able to find the other party's clues."

Speaking of this, he continued: "However, the current situation is grim,"

"And there are no masters who are proficient in aura under the Commander's Mansion of the Five Armies, so we can't let them investigate this matter for the time being."

After that, he pondered for a moment, and said, "Javren, you don't need to investigate the matter in New York anymore."

"You can set off immediately and start from the arms black market to see if you can find any clues about the transaction of near-anti-aircraft guns!"

Javren couldn't help feeling a little nervous, he opened his mouth and said,

"My lord...the other party has a scheming style of behavior."

"Maybe they have already expected that we will use the close-in defense gun as an entry point to investigate..."

The Lord said coldly: "Then you will learn from Jarvis. Lessons learned, proceed with caution,"

"No matter what, this matter must be investigated to the bottom, otherwise Warriors Den's life will hang by a thread!"

## Chapter 5421

With the order of the Lord, the Warriors Den has entered a period of dormancy that has never been seen before.

The Governor's Mansion of the Five Armies went into full hibernation immediately. Except for the copper smelter in Turkey, all dead soldiers and cavalry guards were not allowed to step out of the station.

All members lurking around the world also temporarily terminated their contact with the upper line.

From this moment on, there are only three earls left in the Warriors Den to carry out the mission of the Lord.

Jermo is in China, looking for the whereabouts of Maria, and at the same time he is preparing to leave for Aurous Hill to investigate clues about Charlie;

Looking for clues about the transaction of the AK-630 close-in anti-aircraft gun; as for Jeremiah, she was looking for Maria in the Far East.

The day after Jarvis was shot, all members of the Turkish copper smelter left Turkey by boat.

The special envoy Jeremiah, who was given psychological hints by Charlie with aura, also boarded the evacuated freighter together with others.

Everyone didn't know where they were going at this time.

They only knew that something happened in Cyprus, and the Lord asked them to withdraw to South Africa immediately.

The incident happened suddenly, and it was reasonable to retreat temporarily, so the group did not have any doubts.

It was a long journey to South Africa, across the Mediterranean Sea, and after crossing the Suez Canal,

They had to cross the narrow Red Sea, and then all the way south along the east of Africa, the whole journey was nearly 10,000 kilometers.

Fortunately, before departure, the ship has already prepared materials ready to be transported to the Cyprus copper mine,

This is enough for hundreds of people in the copper smelter to eat and drink at sea, so everyone is not too worried about the future, just hoping to land in Africa as soon as possible and start a new life.

But what they didn't know was that the Lord had no plans to let them set foot on land again.

According to the requirements of the Lord, the ship, and all the people on the ship, must be buried in the depths of the Mediterranean Sea.

One day after the freighter departed.

When the ship was 200 kilometers away from Port Said, the northern mouth of the Suez Canal, in the middle of the night, the engine suddenly stopped, and the ship quickly lost power and floated on the sea.

A number of welders are using electric welding equipment to seal all the windows and hatches of the ship with steel bars as thick as thumbs.

All the movable objects on the deck have been taken into the cabin, and these welders are also welding inside the doors and windows, which means that after the welding is completed, they cannot get out by themselves.

These people welded very fast. After welding the doors and windows, they quickly returned to the cabin and welded all the doors from the outside.

Afterward, they went to the cargo warehouse at the bottom, covered all the goods with steel wire mesh, and welded the steel wire mesh tightly to the bottom plate of the cabin.

After doing all this, several people came to a middle-aged man and said respectfully: "Report to the deputy governor, all the entrances and exits have been sealed, and the goods have been fixed."

The middle-aged man called the deputy governor, It was Ramos, who was in charge of the line between Turkey and Cyprus,

And one of the three deputy governors of the Right Army Governor's Mansion.

At this time, Ramos nodded with grief and indignation and murmured:

"Everyone, today's sacrifice of life for righteousness is not only for the sake of loyalty to the Lord,"

"But also for our wives and children to live better, so I hope everyone will not be too sad."

The leader said with a miserable smile: "Sir, our life and death have long been out of our control."

"If the Lord lets us live, we can live. If the Lord wants us to die, we must die..."

He then asked: "My lord, the only question I have is, after we die, will the Lord really give our wives, and children freedom?"

Ramos nodded: "Don't worry, the Lord will take it seriously. And put his reputation first, otherwise, how can anyone be willing to take the initiative to die in the future?"

Hearing this, several people breathed a sigh of relief.

They have long been ordered by the Lord, knowing that everyone on their ship will not escape death.

What's even crueler is that their final mission is to personally destroy the ship and all the people on board.

And the condition for the Lord to let them die generously is to give their family members freedom after their death.

For these people, if they don't understand the medicine, they will die sooner or later. Instead of doing this, they might as well go to death and give their family a chance.

In fact, these people are different from Cavalry guards, and also different from dead men. They are Ramos's confidantes. When Ramos brought them here to take office, their family members did not follow, nor could they.

From the moment they took office, they shouldered the attribute of self-destruction. Once this place needs to be destroyed, they are the executors of self-destruction.

And the reason why the Lord arranged this is just in case, once there is a big problem in a certain station, they can completely self-destruct in the shortest time, completely cutting off all risks.

Their families are the key to their generous death.

Ramos looked at the time, and said, "It's almost time, prepare to sink the ship."

The leader nodded, and with his men, he placed directed explosives in the bow and stern of the ship.

After finishing all this, several people returned to Ramos, handed the detonator to him, and respectfully said: "My lord, you can detonate it at any time."

Ramos took the detonator and asked him: "Are all the exits sealed? Make sure that after the ship sinks, nothing can float to the surface of the sea, otherwise, once other ships find it, they will realize that the ship has sunk."

The man cupped his hands and said: "Don't worry, my lord, all cabins are closed, all The doors and windows are also closed, and the goods in the warehouse are all fixed with dense iron nets. Once the explosion is detonated, the seawater will flood in instantly,"

"And the ship will sink soon, and nothing will surface. As for The fragments produced by the explosion, because they are all made of iron, will sink to the bottom soon and will not float to the surface of the sea, so you can rest assured."

Ramos nodded and said: "Now there are only a few of us left. It's fixed, you come with me to the captain's cabin."

"We follow the order!"

Several people followed Ramos to the captain's room. He locked the heavy cabin door firmly, then took out a bottle of spirits, poured a few glasses, handed them to the people in front of him, and said,

"Everyone, we work together. For many years, it is fate to be able to die together today, and this glass of wine is for us!"

At this time, several people also regarded death as home, nodded heavily, and took the wine glass.

Ramos clinked glasses with several people, raised his head, and drank the spirits in the cup, then picked up the detonator, and pressed it without thinking.

Suddenly, there were two muffled sounds from the cargo warehouse at the bottom of the ship, and two large holes about one meter in diameter were blasted at the bow and stern of the ship.

A large amount of seawater was quickly poured into the cabin, and the freighter immediately began to sink at an extremely fast speed.

However, no one on board ran for their lives in a hurry.

Because all the people except them were sleeping soundly in each cabin at the moment, Ramos specially asked people to add special medicine to their meals to make them all fall asleep.

Now, everyone is sealed in each cabin.

The frantic influx of sea water did not wake these people up, and they suffocated to death one after another in their sleep.

Soon, the seawater began to pour into the captain's cabin, Ramos looked at death as if at home, and sat on the ground with several other people until the seawater filled the entire cabin.

Twenty minutes later, the 8,000-ton freighter completely sank into the seawater.

Due to the preparations made in advance, after the freighter entered the sea, it did not leave any other traces except for a vortex on the sea surface.

The whole ship was like a huge cage and sank to the bottom of the sea without looking back...



## Chapter 5422

In Aurous Hill in mid-August, the weather is extremely hot.

In the past two days, Charlie was busy urging Orvel to renovate the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel. As for the Middle East and the Warriors Den, he didn't ask any more questions.

And these two days, he didn't have the time to talk to Mateo.

However, Mateo was very active, and called his chief personal disciple from the United States, intending to hold a serious ceremony in front of Charlie, to draw a clear line from Taizhen Dao, and then wholeheartedly be loyal to Charlie.

At this moment, Mateo was waiting anxiously at the exit of Aurous Hill International Airport.

The flight he was waiting for was half an hour late.

Just when Mateo was impatient, the big screen at the airport finally updated the flight information, and the flight he was waiting for had arrived.

After waiting for another half an hour, the passengers of this flight came out of the exit one after another.

Mateo was looking forward to it. When he saw a tall woman with long hair reaching her waist in the crowd, a smile appeared on his face again, and he waved to her cheerfully and said,

"Romana, here is your teacher!"

The long-haired woman is about 1.78 meters tall, with flowing hair and long straight legs, and her temperament is full of classical charm, extraordinary and refined.

This person is Mateo's personal disciple, Romana Long.

Romana was thirty years old at the time, her father is Chinese-American, her mother is of American-Chinese mixed race, her father was a registered disciple accepted by Master Mateo when he was wandering in the clouds,

Although he had no extraordinary talent in Taoism and martial arts, but he has a real ability to make money, so he donated money to Taizhen Dao back then.

When Romana was young, she often followed her father in and out of the Taizhen Dao. At the age of eight, she showed her talent in Taoism and martial arts. Just when Mateo took over as the head of the sect, he took her as his personal disciple.

And Romana did not disappoint Mateo. At the age of twenty-six, she broke through to a five-star martial artist, which was faster than Mateo.

Although Romana has a quarter of American blood, her appearance seldom looks like American blood. On the contrary, she still has a temperament of classical Chinese beauty.

However, with a quarter of American blood, she is fairer than ordinary Chinese girls, and her height is relatively prominent.

Seeing Mateo, Romana hurriedly took the suitcase and walked a few steps quickly, until she stood in front of Mateo,

And then said respectfully: "Master, why did you come to pick up your apprentice in person?"

Mateo smiled and said casually: "You have never been to Aurous Hill, and you are not familiar with the place where I live."

Romana nodded slightly, and said, "Thank you, Master!"

After finishing speaking, She couldn't help asking: "Master, is there something important that you suddenly asked me to come to see you here?"

"Yes, of course!" Mateo nodded seriously, but said in a mysterious way: "But I can't tell you today."

"I have booked a room for you in the hotel, I will take you to the hotel first, and tomorrow I will take you to meet someone."

Romana asked curiously: "Master, who do you want me to meet?"

"Mateo said mysteriously: "Who is it? I can't tell you now, but you will know tomorrow."

Mateo didn't tell Romana that she was asked to come to China to pass on the headship to her.

It stands to reason that such a big matter as the passing of the headship should not be done so casually and hastily.

The normal process is that the current head and the successor of the head need to return to the Taizhen Dao together, and then hold a grand ceremony in front of the disciples, and also offer sacrifices to the Taizhen Dao ancestors,

Such a set of procedures After walking, the new head can officially succeed to the throne under the witness of everyone and the ancestors.

However, Mateo wants to hug Charlie's thigh in his dreams now, and he is really unwilling to go back to the United States to pass on the throne.

What's more, he still has a small thought in his heart, that is, he must let Charlie witness with his own eyes that he passed the position of the headship to Romana.

Only in this way can Charlie believe that he has no second thoughts about him.

That's why he called Romana all the way from America.

Although Romana didn't know what her master was planning, but out of respect for her master, she naturally didn't want to ask any more questions.

And it was precisely out of respect for Master that she didn't deliberately look at Master's cultivation.

If she took a closer look, she would find that her master's cultivation had already regressed to a four-star martial artist, which was one level behind her.

After the two left the airport, Mateo stopped the car and went to Shangri-La.

Originally, he didn't live in Shangri-La, but after knowing Charlie's identity, he hurried to Shangri-La to open a room,

Not for anything else, just to get a little closer to Charlie, even if it was just a drop in the bucket, in his eyes It is also better than nothing.

After the two arrived at Shangri-La, Mateo asked Romana to check in, while he walked out of the hotel lobby and called Charlie.

At this time, Charlie had just returned to the urban area from the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel.

Seeing a call from Mateo, he answered the call and asked, "Master Hong, what is it?"

Mateo said in fear: "Master Wade. I just want to ask you for something..."

Charlie said casually, "I'm short on time, so just tell me if you have anything."

Mateo hurriedly said, "That's it. Master Wade, the eldest disciple of your subordinate has already arrived in Aurous Hill, and this subordinate intends to pass on the position of headship of Taizhen Dao to this disciple tomorrow,"

"I wonder if you have time, I would like to invite you to be a witness."

Charlie chuckled lightly and said, "I'm not one of your too-true people. If you pass on your position, what kind of testimony do you ask me to do?"

Mateo hurriedly said: "Master Wade, this subordinate has sworn to be loyal to you in the future."

"After the subordinate announces the position of the headship of Taizhen Dao, I will officially withdraw from Taizhen Dao. I will only obey your orders in the future, so I hope you can come to witness ..."

Charlie teased: "Master Hong, in my impression you seem to be very respectful of teachers, why are you suddenly leaving the school now?"

Mateo felt a burst of heat on his face, embarrassed. He laughed and said: "Master Wade... As the saying goes, a good bird chooses a tree and dies... The subordinates respect your strength and character very much."

"If I can be by your side, it will not only be a subordinate It's an honor for me, and it's also an honor for Taizhen Dao!"

Charlie couldn't help laughing and said: "Master Hong, I didn't expect that your ability to flatter is much better than your martial arts cultivation,"

"Your words have made you Taizhen Dao for thousands of years. The patriarchs who came here have all been sold out, so you are not afraid that they will find someone to settle accounts with you?"

Mateo hurriedly said: "Master Wade, your strength is unmatched by the patriarchs of the Taizhen Tao. The "Taizhen Hunyuandao" that I talked about Taizhendao for the first time is just the beginning."

"This incident shocked this subordinate greatly, not to mention this subordinate is just someone under the door..."

Charlie chuckled and said, "Okay, there's no need to talk about flattery, when do you plan to give up your position to your apprentice?"

Mateo blurted out: "Of course, the sooner the better, it's up to Master Wade. When will you be free?"

Charlie thought for a while, and said, "Tomorrow morning, you can decide the location."

Mateo hurriedly said: "Master Wade, let's go to the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel!"

"The last time this subordinate was confused, I was not lucky enough to go in, this time I hope you can give your subordinates a chance..."

## Chapter 5423

For Mateo, Charlie really planned to take him for his own use.

Although his strength is not strong, the first chapter of "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" he practiced is indeed the complete first chapter,

And he has been practicing this chapter for so many years,

So it is certain that his understanding of the introduction must have surpassed his own.

Sometimes, the most powerful person may not be suitable to be a teacher.

Even if a high-achieving student with a doctoral degree is asked to teach the first grade of elementary school,

He may not know how to make the first-grade students understand what he is talking about.

But if you ask a teacher who has taught elementary school students for decades,

Then he must have rich experience and various unique insights and methods,

And he can use the fastest speed to let these elementary school students quickly understand what he wants to tell them.

In Charlie's eyes, Mateo is such a primary school teacher.

Moreover, he has been specializing in textbooks for the first grade of elementary school for decades,

And he is an absolute senior authority and absolutely memorized the whole lesson.

With his decades of foundation, if he gives him the textbooks for the second grade at that time,

He will definitely be able to get familiar with them quickly.

Earlier, this old boy was a bit ignorant and wanted to take advantage of the situation and run back to the United States.

Naturally, Charlie had to sharpen his dog's temper.

After he gave up the position of the head, let him hang out for a few days,

Then he can slowly help him restore his cultivation and let him enter the state slowly.

At this time, Mateo was also very clear that he had no other choice but to serve Charlie wholeheartedly,

So he couldn't wait to give up the position of the head as soon as possible in front of Charlie.

Since Charlie has time tomorrow, he naturally didn't want to delay any more,

So he hurriedly said: "Master Wade, in this case, let's go early tomorrow,"

"What do you think at nine o'clock?"

Charlie said: "What are you doing up so early, ten o'clock, I'll sleep more."

Mateo could only agree repeatedly, and said courteously:

"Okay, okay, then ten o'clock! I'm at Shangri-La, waiting for you, Master Wade!"

...

The next day.

Charlie waited for Claire to go to the company, and then drove out unhurriedly to Shangri-La.

When he arrived at Shangri-La, Mateo just called and asked respectfully,

"Master Wade, have you arrived?"

Charlie hummed, "I'm already here. Where are you on vacation?"

Mateo said: "Master Wade, this subordinate will come down to pick you up!"

"No need." Charlie said casually, "I'll just come up by myself."

Mateo said with a chuckle: "Master Wade, this subordinate has already entered the elevator, I am getting down now!"

Charlie parked the car in the parking space next to the main entrance of the hotel,

And as soon as he entered the lobby, Mateo came out quickly.

When he saw Charlie, he said respectfully:

"Master Wade, you are here, let's go up!"

Charlie nodded and asked him, "Where is your disciple?"

Mateo hurriedly said: "Go back to Master Wade, subordinate's disciple is on the top."

"Okay." Charlie smiled slightly: "Then let's go up too,"

"Just in time to witness the ceremony of passing the head of your Taizhen Tao."

Mateo nodded repeatedly, and said with an apologetic smile:

"The sense of ceremony in the small sect of ours is not that strong,"

"And I hope that Master Wade will not be disgusted with the shabby after seeing it."

"That's not true," Charlie said lightly:

"The simpler the better, the more ritual sense is too strong,"

"But it will lose original meaning."

"Yes, yes!" Mateo nodded and said, "Master Wade is right."

"There is really no need to make such a grand event."

## Chapter 5424

He hesitated for a moment, and said to Charlie hesitantly,

"Master Wade ... Can this subordinate ask you something?"

Charlie nodded: "Tell me."

Mateo said awkwardly: "Master Wade, the inheritance of the head of Taizhen Dao includes the head token, "Taizhen Mix"

"The last two paragraphs of "Yuan Dao", and the medicine cauldron..."

"It's just that the subordinate's medicine cauldron is with you now,"

"So you just don't mention it later..."

Charlie nodded: "Don't worry, I will definitely not mention this matter."

Hearing this, Mateo finally breathed a sigh of relief.

The two took the elevator to the eighth floor.

Mateo swiped his room card to open the door,

And then invited Charlie to sit on the sofa for a while,

While he picked up the phone in the room and called Romana in the next room.

As soon as the phone was connected, he asked: "Romana, come to the teacher's room."

Romana on the other end of the phone immediately said:

"Okay Master, please wait for a moment, the last set of this apprentice's work is done."

"I'll come over to find you."

Mateo knew that his disciple was a martial freak,

And she had to finish practicing kung fu even if the sky fell,

So he didn't force it, but said: "Don't delay too long,"

"There is a master and an honored guest I want to introduce you to."

Romana's evenly exhaled voice came from the phone: "Woo..."

Then she said unhurriedly: "Okay Master, please wait a moment. It's time for a stick of incense."

Charlie heard a woman's voice on the phone, and asked curiously:

"Master Hong, is your personal first disciple a woman?"

"Yes." Mateo said: "Return to Master Wade, Our Taizhen Dao has no clear requirements on the gender of the head."

"Each head can choose a personal disciple according to his own preferences."

"As long as the cultivation level of this personal disciple does not lag behind other disciples,"

"Then This disciple is eligible to be the head of the sect,"

"And in the history of Taizhen Dao, there have been several female heads."

After speaking, he continued to introduce: "My personal disciple is very talented,"

"And her father has a long history with our Taizhen Dao,"

"So I accepted her as a personal disciple, and she is really up to date."

"At the age of ten, she had already cultivated into a five-star martial artist by herself."

Charlie nodded with a smile, and joked: "Master Hong,"

"From this point of view, the strength of your personal disciple is stronger than yours!"

Mateo's expression immediately became extremely depressed, and he murmured:

"Master Wade... this subordinate just wanted to tell you about this matter,"

"You see that this subordinate is also the head of a faction,"

"And now he is about to give up his position. You can't let the strength of your subordinates be inferior to that of the disciples..."

"I beg you, for the sake of loyalty, please help your subordinates recover..."

Charlie looked at him. The pitiful look made him laugh for a while,

And then he asked him: "You and your eldest disciple should have met before, right?"

"Didn't she see that your cultivation base is lower than hers?"

Mateo hurriedly said: "Back to Master Wade, yesterday I was with you."

"When your majesty brought me back, my personal disciple, she didn't notice my cultivation level..."

"But later, this subordinate will share the last two paragraphs of Taizhen Dao's "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" with her."

"I want to demonstrate to her the method of breathing in the last two paragraphs."

"If you don't help your subordinates recover their cultivation,"

"Your subordinates will probably spill the secrets..."

Charlie nodded with a smile, and said: "That being the case, then let me help you recover to the level of a six-star martial artist,"

"So that your first-handed disciple will definitely not be able to see anything,"

"Probably at most, she is just wondering in her heart, feeling that her master seems a little watery."

## Chapter 5425

Mateo knew that Charlie intended to tease him,

But at this moment he didn't dare to have any disobedience or dissatisfaction in his heart,

So he could only bite the bullet and apologize with a smile:

"Thank you, Master Wade... Thank you, Master Wade..."

For him, to regress to the level of a four-star warrior,

It was simply a disaster.

Now Charlie is willing to restore him to the level of a six-star warrior.

Charlie used spiritual energy to seal Mateo's four meridians before.

For him, it was just a piece of cake, but for Mateo,

This kind of seal was absolutely impossible to break through.

Therefore, Charlie just waved his hand slightly at this time,

And easily opened up his two sealed meridians again.

Mateo felt the smooth flow of his meridians in an instant,

And finally heaved a sigh of relief, then bowed respectfully and said,

"Thank you, Master Wade!"

At this moment, the doorbell rang suddenly.

Mateo said: "Master Wade, I think it's my disciple who came, please wait a moment."

Charlie nodded, and Mateo hurried to the door and opened it.

At this time, Romana, who was tall and dressed in Taoist robes, was standing outside the door.

When she saw Mateo, she said respectfully: "Master!"

Mateo led her in and said: "Let me introduce you to a young and promising master."

"Master?" Romana was a little surprised,

She hadn't figured out why the master called her all the way from the United States.

Hearing that the master was going to introduce a young and promising master to her,

Romana was even more puzzled.

Could this be the reason why the master asked her to come to Aurous Hill?

Confused, she followed Mateo into the room,

And in the living room of the suite, she saw Charlie sitting on the sofa.

On the other hand, Mateo said to Charlie with a respectful face:

"Master Wade, this is my personal disciple, Romana Long!"

After finishing speaking, he looked at Romana again, and said,

“Romana, this is Master Charlie Wade.”

“Master Wade is young, promising, and powerful.”

“He is indeed the strongest master I have seen for so many years!”

Romana is thirty years old this year, two years older than Charlie.

It’s just because of practicing martial arts all year round,

Romana’s face still doesn’t show traces of a 30-year-old woman.

She is more like a well-trained professional athlete,

Her visual age is not too old, but she still gives people a sense of the unique beauty of a mature woman.

Charlie was looking at Romana, and Romana was also looking at Charlie.

When she heard Master’s introduction, she was very puzzled.

She knew that this Master had a very high spirit,

Especially in these years, as Master Hong became more and more famous, his vision also became higher.

Generally, it is difficult for people with the such high vision to admit that others are excellent,

But the words that the master introduced to Charlie not only admitted that Charlie was excellent,

But even flattered him, which made Romana feel a little helpless. And she understood.

Charlie smiled and nodded to Romana as a greeting.

Although Romana was surprised, she still said very politely: "Mr. Wade."

Mateo on the side quickly said: "Romana, I want you to say, Master Wade!"

Romana was slightly taken aback.

Although she couldn't see Charlie's cultivation level,

She could tell that Charlie should be slightly younger than her.

Asking her to call a boy younger than her a master,

## Chapter 5426

She thought naturally, there is some reluctance of course.

So, she said to Mateo: "Master, I think Mr. Wade is about the same age as me."

"We young people should stop being so old-fashioned..."

Mateo couldn't help but said with some fear:

"Romana! Don't neglect Master Wade!"

Romana was also a little angry and said:

"Master, whatever you want to call is your freedom and vice versa."

Mateo couldn't help and blamed: "Romana! Don't be rude!"

Charlie said with a smile at this time:

"Master Hong, Miss Long is right,"

"This kind of thing is a joke, why do you force Miss Long?"

Mateo sneered and quickly said:

"Master Wade, you are right, so let's call it out."

Romana, who was on the side, was surprised and somewhat dissatisfied.

When she saw that her master had always been so humble.

In her eyes, Master has always been very upright,

And she has always felt that Master, as the head of Taizhen Dao,

Does need to have a certain aura,

And sometimes it is normal for outsiders to look cold and arrogant.

And in her impression, the master had really handled the style of that kind of worldly expert well before,

But this time, she didn't know what medicine the master took wrongly in Aurous Hill,

Why would he treat a young man like this? The man is so groveling.

Romana has been worshiping Taizhen Dao since she was seven or eight years old,

And she has very deep feelings for Taizhen Dao.

Seeing that Master is so humble towards Charlie,

She feels that the image of Taizhen Dao has been lowered a lot by him,

And she feels even more in her heart. She can't see it.

So, she said with some displeasure: "Master, you asked me to come all the way,"

"What is the matter, can you talk about it now?"

Mateo said with a smile: "Yes, of course."

Mateo immediately looked at Romana, and said solemnly:

"Romana, as a teacher, you won't be fooling me anymore."

"I have asked you to come here this time, and I have something very important to tell you,"

"That is, as a teacher It has been decided that the head of Taizhen Dao will be passed on to you immediately,"

"And you will be the leader of Taizhen Dao in the future,"

"I hope you can lead Taizhen Dao to achieve greater glory!" Romana said in shock:

"What?! Master, you...you are going to pass the throne to me now?!"

"Yes!" Mateo said firmly: "The reason why I called you here this time is to pass on the headship to you here under the witness of Master Wade!"

"Why?!" Romana was puzzled she asked: "According to Taizhen Dao's past practice,"

"You will pass on the throne to me at least ten years later, right?"

"Besides, I am still inexperienced, so I will not be able to convince everyone if I take over now!"

"Master, please think again!"

Mateo waved He waved his hand: "The practice you mentioned is just a coincidence."

"Taizhen Dao has never stipulated how old the head must be before giving up,"

"Nor has it said how old the new head must be before taking over."

"I think you can do it now. You are qualified for this role."

Romana followed up and asked: "Master, why are you in such a hurry to pass on the throne?"

"If you pass on the throne to a disciple, what are your plans?"

"Are you planning to go back to retreat and practice?"

Mateo shook his head and said: "I plan to be a teacher, and I will settle in Aurous Hill in the future."

"Settling in Aurous Hill?!" Romana asked dumbfounded:

"Why do you want to settle in Aurous Hill? Don't you just ask about things that are too true?"

Mateo Nodding seriously, he said: "If I pass on the headship to you, I will naturally stop asking about all matters related to Taizhen Dao."

"With you in charge of Taizhen Dao, there is nothing to worry about as a teacher."

Romana frowned. She pursed her lips, stared at Mateo, and asked:

"Master, I want to know why you chose to settle in Aurous Hill?"

"If you can't give me a reasonable explanation, then I will refuse to accept the position of headship!"

## Chapter 5427

Mateo didn't know how to answer Romana's question.

He can't tell his own disciple that he will stay in Aurous Hill in the future,

And only Charlie will follow his lead?

Therefore, he could only say to Romana: "Romana, being a teacher in the Taizhen Dao for so many years,"

"It can be regarded as devoting oneself to oneself."

"Now that I am old, I want to relax and have rest."

"You see, Aurous Hill is a place with beautiful scenery and a pleasant climate."

"It fits my master's preferences, so I plan to settle here for a while,"

"And try to see if I can make a breakthrough in my cultivation."

Romana frowned and asked: "Master, over the years, more than half of the time,"

"You are in retreat all the time. When Mrs. An invited you out of the mountain,"

"Weren't you in retreat? At that time, you told me that after you rescued Mr. An's family, you would continue to go back to the teacher's door for retreat,"

"But then you didn't say a word I came to Aurous Hill,"

"Why do you suddenly say that you want to give up the position of the head and settle down in Aurous Hill?"

Mateo could only explain: "After staying in one place for a long time,"

"My heart has become slack, so I also want to change. Give the new environment a try."

Romana looked at Mateo, then at Charlie who was sitting beside him, and couldn't help asking:

"Master, even if what you said is the truth, if you want to pass the position to me,"

"You don't have to. I should be allowed to come to Aurous Hill."

"According to Taizhen Dao's practice, the ceremony of passing the throne must be held in front of other senior brothers."

Mateo waved his hand awkwardly, and said: "Oh, what you said are all dispensable formalisms."

"Since it is the transfer of the head, as long as I pass the seat to you,"

"It doesn't matter if the others are present or not."

"They will naturally respect you as the new head."

Romana said with some dissatisfaction:

"Master, after all, this is the tradition of the Taizhen Dao."

"As the head of the Taizhen Dao, you cannot set aside or ignore the tradition of Taizhen Dao?"

"Besides, your choice of this occasion is a bit too casual,"

"Which sect have you heard of, the head pass ceremony is held in a hotel room?"

Mateo heard that, his expression was somewhat ashamed.

It is really inappropriate to say that it is a bit inappropriate,

To pass the position of the head in a hotel.

Helpless, he could only bite the bullet and said:

"The matter of passing on the throne is not enough to mobilize the teachers."

"I can't call the disciples of the Taizhen Dao who travel thousands of miles to Aurous Hill to be a witness, right?"

"As a master, how dare I torment everyone like this."

Romana asked him aggressively: "Then why don't you go back to the United States?"

"Even if you want to stay in Aurous Hill, out of respect for Taizhen Tao,"

"You should spare a few days to go back to the sect,"

"At worst, you can go back to Aurous Hill after the succession ceremony is over!"

"This..." Mateo was speechless when asked by Romana.

On this issue, he himself is very guilty.

The reason why he called her over from the United States to pass the position in the hotel was nothing more than to let Charlie see his attitude.

To put it bluntly, all of this is just to cater to Charlie.

However, in order to cater to Charlie, he had to neglect the rules of the teacher's school.

At this time, Romana saw that Mateo was hesitating and unwilling,

So she looked at Charlie from the corner of his eye and said,

"Master, you just said that as long as you pass on the seat to me, everything else is fine."

It doesn't matter whether someone is present,"

"So I want to ask you, since there is no need for fellow disciples to be present to witness,"

"Why did you invite this Mr. Wade over?"

"He shouldn't be here too, right?"

## Chapter 5428

Mateo was even more embarrassed, hastily coughed twice, and blurted out:

"Romana, I invited Mr. Wade to come over."

"On the one hand, Mr. Wade and I have a deep friendship,"

"And on the other hand, Mr. Wade is in Aurous Hill..."

Romana didn't believe his rhetoric at all, and said coldly:

"Master, since I came in, I found that you are very respectful to this Mr. Wade,"

"Combined with this matter, I think the reason why you want me to come to Aurous Hill,"

"And intends to pass the position to me here, just to show off in front of this Mr. Wade, right?"

Mateo didn't expect what Romana said with a flushed face:

"Oh, Romana... as a teacher and to be honest,"

"I have devoted most of my life to Taizhen Dao."

"For the rest of my life, I want to do something that I want to do as a teacher."

"If you still regard me as a teacher and respect your teacher,"

"Don't break the casserole here and ask the end."

"After passing on the headship to you as a teacher,"

"And staying in Aurous Hill to practice as a teacher,"

"You can go back to the United States and carry forward the Taizhen way,"

"Isn't that all right?"

Seeing Mateo's firm attitude, Romana sighed helplessly. In a low tone, she nodded and said:

"Okay! Since your decision is made, Master, I will not persuade you anymore,"

"But I have something to tell you."

Mateo quickly said:

"Just say it!"

Romana said: "My qualifications are still young, so I may not have the ability to carry forward the Taizhen Dao."

"I can temporarily take over as the head of the sect,"

"And when you change your mind, Master,"

"I will return the position of the master to you."

Mateo waved his hand and said:

"No need, no need, just be the head!"

Romana said firmly: "Master, how you decide is your freedom, I just want to express my attitude."

After finishing speaking, she didn't talk nonsense to Mateo,

But said with some emotion: "Okay, master, stop talking,"

"Don't you want to pass on the throne? Let's start now!"

"Okay, okay." Mateo was also relieved,

And hurried took out the prepared incense sticks and censer,

Lit six incense sticks, and handed three of them to Romana.

Afterward, he faced the north and said respectfully:

"The ancestors of Taizhen Dao are above, and below is Mateo,

The thirty-ninth generation head of Taizhen Dao, hereby officially passing on the position of the head to my personal disciple Romana Long,"

"From now on, Romana will be the fortieth generation head of Taizhen Dao,"

"I implore the patriarchs of Taizhen Dao to bless Romana and Taizhen Dao!"

After finishing speaking, he held up the three incense sticks above his head and bowed,

Then looked at Romana, and dictated to her a series of requirements for the head of Taizhen Taoism.

After completing these ceremonies, Mateo took out a token of the head of the sect from his waist,

Handed it to Romana, and said, "Romana, this is the token of the head of Taizhen Dao,"

"Keep it safe. With the token here, you are the head of Taizhen Dao!"

Romana nodded and took the token with both hands.

Mateo took out another piece of paper full of calligraphy, and said to her:

"Romana, this is the complete version of "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao","

"Which has been passed down for thousands of years."

"The following paragraphs are things you have never touched."

"Yes, you must memorize this whole method by heart, and you must not miss a single word!"

"Okay." Romana took the paper, opened it, looked at it, and put it in her arms.

Mateo let out a long breath, and said,

"Romana, from now on, you are the fortieth head of Taizhen Dao."

"You will be the master of all affairs of Taizhen Dao in the future."

"You can prepare to return to the United States immediately."

"If you need help with anything, you can contact me at any time,"

"And I will definitely try my best to help you."

Romana nodded, then looked at Mateo, and asked him:

"Master, where is the medicine cauldron that has been passed down from the older masters?"



## Chapter 5429

"Medicine cauldron?!"

Mateo was startled when he heard Romana's question.

He was very puzzled and thought to himself:

"How could Romana know about the medicine cauldron?"

"Didn't the old master say that this secret can only be known by the head of the sect,"

"And not told to anyone else?! How could Romana know about it?"

Thinking of this, he deliberately played a sloppy eye:

"Romana, who did you hear about the medicine cauldron from? Why didn't I know?"

Romana frowned, and her tone was a little angry she said:

"Master! Master, the old man told me about it a long time ago."

"He said that Taizhen Dao has a township treasure, a medicine cauldron that is quite effective in refining medicine!"

"The old man also said that only the future masters of the sect are qualified to inherit this treasure."

"Since you have decided to give me the position of the sect leader,"

"The medicine cauldron should also be passed on to me,"

"Otherwise how will I explain to the master and my personal disciples in the future?"

Mateo never dreamed that before passing on the medicine cauldron to him,

His master would also instruct him to never reveal the secrets of the medicine cauldron to anyone before passing on the throne,

But in the blink of an eye, Romana said she knew about this.

He couldn't help thinking to himself: "Master, Master, did you love Romana too much,"

"Did you not distrust me?"

Immediately, he was so embarrassed that he could only falter and say:

"Romana, I guess you have misremembered this matter,"

"Taizhen Dao does not have any medicinal cauldrons,"

"I guess the old master was deliberately teasing you."

Romana shook her head and said: "Impossible, Master told me clearly,"

"Taizhen Dao does have a medicine cauldron,"

"It is absolutely impossible for the old man to joke about this kind of thing!"

She couldn't help questioning Mateo:

"Master, that medicine cauldron is a token of Taizhen Dao that has been passed down for thousands of years,"

"And now that it came to you, do you want to keep it for yourself?"

"I didn't..." Seeing that Mateo couldn't get over it, he could only say helplessly:

"Romana, I will say this as your teacher to assure you that this medicine cauldron is not in my hands,"

"If it was in my hands, I would definitely give it to you without hesitation."

Romana frowned even tighter: "Master if the medicine cauldron is not in your hands,"

"Then whose hands is it in? This thing was handed over to you by Master himself,"

"You must have lost it, right?!"

Mateo said vaguely: "Romana, this medicine cauldron is really out of my hands right now,"

"And I really can't find it back,"

"So you'd better just pretend that there is no such thing in Taizhendao."

When he said these words, he was also very disturbed.

He originally thought that Romana didn't know the existence of the medicine cauldron and planned to get away with it,

But he didn't expect Romana to know this clearly.

However, that thing has been lost to Charlie by himself now,

And it is definitely impossible to ask Charlie to get it back at this time.

Therefore, he can only sacrifice his own reputation.

Even if the disciples of Taizhen Dao in the future know that he has lost the treasure passed down from the ancestors of Taizhen Dao,

He can only recognize it.

When Romana heard Mateo's words at this time, she was also very angry.

She didn't expect that Mateo deliberately concealed the matter first,

And when she asked him personally, he would actually play a rogue.

## Chapter 5430

Romana couldn't help questioning him: "Master,"

"What do you mean by assuming that Taizhen Dao doesn't have such a thing?"

Mateo said cheekily: "It's because you forget that Taizhen Dao has a medicine cauldron from now on."

Romana said angrily: "Master, what's the difference between you and a father who loses his son and goes home and tells his family,

"'Everyone just pretend we never had this son'?"

"Do you think it's appropriate?"

Mateo's face was a little uneasy, so he could only smash the pot and said:

"Then the medicine cauldron is indeed gone now,"

"And I really can't find it, what can you tell me to do?"

Romana asked him: "I need to know, How did the medicine cauldron disappear,"

"And who owns the medicine cauldron!"

Mateo dodged her eyes, and said falteringly:

"Romana...Since the medicine cauldron is gone, you can break the casserole and ask if there is any more."

"What do you mean? What you have to do now is to quickly return to Taizhen Dao with the sect leader's token,"

"And do your role as sect master well!"

Romana argued with reason: "Since you have passed on the position of sect master to Me,"

"Then I have the obligation to recover the treasures that have been passed down for thousands of years for Taizhen Dao,"

"So no matter what, I must find and bring back the medicine cauldron!"

After that, she stared at Mateo and asked:

"Master, think about the thirty-eight heads of Taizhen Dao before you,"

"If you don't take the medicine cauldron back to Taizhen Dao,"

"Will you be able to sleep?"

Mateo didn't know how to respond to Romana's questioning,

And was helpless Under the circumstances, he could only say resentfully:

"Romana, to tell you the truth as your teacher,"

"I lost the medicine cauldron in a bet."

Romana was shocked, and blurted out: "Master!"

"What qualifications do you have?" To take the inheritance of Taizhen Dao as a bet?"

Mateo said helplessly: "I am not qualified, but I have already done this,"

"The medicine cauldron has been exported, and I have nothing to do."

"If you are not satisfied, after you go back,"

"You can tell the whole Taizhen Dao about my affairs,"

"And let me become a sinner of the Taizhen Dao through the ages, I have no objection to this."

Romana said seriously: "Master, I don't want you to become a sinner of the Taizhen Dao through the ages,"

"I just want to bring back the treasure of Taizhen Dao!"

After that, she gritted her teeth and said, "Master,"

"Tell me who did you lose it to, I will go to him and ask him if he would like to sell the medicine cauldron to me,"

"No matter how much it costs, I will find a way, if it doesn't work, I will ask my father for it!"

Mateo looked very embarrassed, but because of his guilty conscience,

He didn't know how to answer for a while.

Charlie, who had been silent all this time, smiled slightly at this time:

"Miss Long, don't embarrass Mr. Milo anymore,"

"His medicine cauldron has already been lost to me,"

"And now it belongs to me."

Romana looked at Charlie in surprise.

She asked, "Mr. Wade, I want to know, how did my master lose the medicine tripod to you?"

Charlie said at this time, "You know, this medicine cauldron is in my hands now, and I am not planning to sell it."

Romana said anxiously: "Mr. Wade, this is the treasure of our Taizhen Dao!"

Charlie said lightly: "It used to be, but not now,"

"And I don't care about its origin, I only know that it is mine now."

Romana immediately asked him: "Mr. Wade, how much money do you need to return the treasure of my Taizhendao Zhenpai?"

"You say the number, and I will try my best to convince my father to pay you!"

Charlie smiled and said: "Although I don't know how much money Miss Long's father has,"

"I can tell you one thing clearly,"

"Even if you put all your father's assets in front of me, I will not agree!"

## Chapter 5431

"You..."

Romana didn't expect that Charlie would reject the conditions she offered so simply.

Romana, who has hardly been rejected by anyone, couldn't help asking with some displeasure:

"Mr. Wade, I don't know how the treasure of our Taizhendao got into your hands,"

"But I believe that you didn't get it through some aboveboard method."

Charlie sneered: "Miss Long made a jump to conclusions without knowing what happened,"

"Which is a bit too self-centered, if I used an aboveboard method, you will know if you ask your master?"

Mateo who was on the side quickly said: "Romana,"

"Don't be rude to Mr. Wade! Mr. Wade got the medicine cauldron, and the method is of course fair and aboveboard."

"I gave it to Mr. Wade voluntarily!"

Romana was outraged, and asked him: "Master, the medicine cauldron is a property of Taizhen Dao,"

"And you are only keeping it on our behalf."

“What right do you have to give it to others?”

“You are just the head of Taizhen Dao, and your duty is to continue the teachings of the ancient saints of Taizhen Dao for thousands of years.”

“This does not mean that all the resources of Taizhen Dao are at your disposal!”

“This...”

Mateo really felt ashamed after being slapped with righteous words from his senior disciple.

He was self-aware in his heart. Back then, he was the one who played the plot by himself,

And deliberately lured Tianqi to take the bait with medicine.

But he never thought that Tianqi’s granddaughter called Charlie,

Which not only ruined his plot but also made him payout with a medicine cauldron.

Moreover, he also knew that there was nothing wrong with what Romana said,

And that he was only one of the thirty-nine heads of Taizhen Dao.

Only keeping it on their behalf, and he was not qualified to give it away without authorization.

However, in this matter, he was also powerless!

After all, he was the one who cheated first and was caught by Charlie.

If he didn’t give the medicine cauldron to Charlie,

His decades of cultivation will be ruined.

Originally thought that Romana definitely didn't know what the head of the sect knew,

As long as he didn't tell her, she could be fooled by this matter.

But he didn't expect that his master really loved Romana and told her about it long ago.

As a result, he can't justify himself now.

In desperation, he could only truthfully say to Romana:

"Romana, when I came to Aurous Hill as a teacher,"

"I was looking for an expert in the field of alchemy, hoping to get some advice,"

"But in the process of searching, As a teacher, I was greedy to save trouble, and moved my mind,"

"So that I offended Mr. Wade in the end. As a teacher, I knew I have to be ashamed,"

"So I could only voluntarily use the cauldron to make amends to Mr. Wade..."

Romana twisted her slender eyebrows, and was about to go out with questioning,

Mateo quickly said: "I know, you are right! I am indeed not qualified to give away the treasure of the Taizhen Dao,"

"So there are thousands of mistakes, all of which are the fault of the teacher alone."

"This teacher is an eternal sinner of Taizhen Dao!"

Romana asked him angrily: "Master, can you solve the problem by saying that you are a sinner through the ages?"

"The key now is how to make up for the serious loss you caused to Taizhen Dao!"

After that, she looked at Charlie and said: "Mr. Wade, since my master said that just now,"

"I will not argue with you about the ownership of this medicine cauldron anymore,"

"I just want to ask you, How much are you willing to sell this medicine cauldron for?"

Charlie said with a smile: "Miss Long, as I said just now,"

"Even if you put all your father's assets in front of me, I will not agree."

Romana frowned and thought to herself: "This person surnamed Wade probably doesn't know how much money my father has."

"In a domestic second-tier city like Aurous Hill,"

"Billions of dollars is probably already the ceiling, but my father's assets,"

"Are at least more than 20 billion U.S. dollars!"

Thinking of this, she immediately said: "Mr. Wade, I don't want to chat with you,"

"As long as you sell me the medicine cauldron,"

"I can give you a very hefty sum of money."

"The remuneration can ensure that you have no worries about food and clothing for the rest of your life!"

Charlie asked with a smile: "Miss Long can try to make a price, let me see if it is really generous."

Romana glanced at him and said arrogantly:

"If you give me the medicine cauldron, I can pay you 100 million US dollars on the spot!"

In Romana's view, 100 million US dollars is a huge sum of money for anyone,

And for most people, it is already an astronomical figure that they dare not even dream of.

The above is full of sincerity.

However, after Charlie heard the offer, he just smiled lightly and said,

"I didn't expect Miss Long to be quite generous."

Romana said expressionlessly: "My offer is only valid for this morning,"

"So if you want to make a deal at this price,"

"Please bring the medicine cauldron as soon as possible."

## Chapter 5432

Charlie waved his hand and said with a smile:

"Miss Long, anyone who wants this medicine cauldron has to start with ten billion dollars,"

"And I want the money here."

"Capital verification first, if you don't have 10 billion dollars in cash, don't open your mouth."

"What did you say?!" Romana was startled for a moment and then asked:

"10 billion dollars?! Mr. Wade, you think the money comes in with wind blows?"

"Do you know how much 10 billion dollars is?"

Charlie said with a smile: "I know, to tell you the truth, 10 billion dollars is just the starting price,"

"You take out 10 billion dollars first, We can only talk about this issue,"

"As for how much money can be discussed in the end, there is no upper limit."

Romana thought that Charlie was deliberately teasing her,

So she said angrily: "Mr. Wade, I am sincerely talking to you about business,"

"Is it really boring for you to make trouble so unreasonably?"

"Since Ms. Long thinks I'm making trouble for no reason,"

"Then we can stop this matter and ask Ms. Long not to mention the matter of the medicine cauldron from now on."

Romana didn't expect that Charlie would ever give her a chance.

Annoyed.

For her, she was seldom rejected by people in her life,

Not to mention that she came from a wealthy family., in Taizhen Dao they all walk sideways, even if the dog raised by Taizhen Dao dared to bark their teeth at Mateo,

They would never dare to stare at Romana.

But it was such a jewel in the palm of her hand, but she repeatedly hit a wall in front of Charlie, which made her really unacceptable.

So, she said to him: "Mr. Wade, why are you unwilling to sell that medicine cauldron?"

Charlie saw that although she was two years older than him, she seemed to have no social experience at all, so he decided to give her a lesson.

Immediately, he purposely looked her up and down frivolously, and said with a smile:

"A beautiful woman like Miss Long, how can I have the nerve to ask for your money?"

"Since you like that medicine cauldron, just take it."

"I don't want any money, as long as Miss Long remembers to owe me a favor."

Romana saw that Charlie's eyes were full of provocation and frivolity,

So she guessed that he was deliberately teasing her,

And her expression became colder. She said sharply:

"I'm sorry Mr. Wade, I appreciate your kindness,"

"But I never owe anyone a favor! You should make an offer!"

Charlie had already guessed that

Romana would say that, so Then he pursed his lips on purpose and said,

"Oh, Miss Long, you are talking too much, don't you?"

Romana said proudly: "I have always said something and never said anything big!"

Charlie narrowed his eyes With a smile, he said, "You'll know if I'm talking big or not."

Romana frowned: "What do you mean?"

Charlie said with a smile: "Miss Long, why don't you stretch out your hand and let me show you a palmistry?"

He smiled: "Miss Long misunderstood, I didn't mean to take advantage of you,"

"I just wanted to verify that you said that you never owed others favors, are you just bragging!"

Romana said coldly With a snort, gritted her teeth and said,

"I, Romana! I will never brag at any time!"

Charlie nodded: "Then Miss Long stretches out your hand, and you will see the result in a minute."

Romana was angry. Stretching out her hand in front of Charlie, she said coldly:

"I want to see what kind of medicine you sell in your gourd!"

Charlie smiled lightly, stretched out his hand to gently hold Romana's soft, white, and slender palm, and jokingly said:

"Miss Long's skin is really well maintained, and her little hands feel slippery."

Romana was annoyed and wanted to pull her hand back,

But she never thought that her palm was held in his palm and she couldn't move at all.

Just when she was terrified, Charlie looked at her and said with a narrow smile:

"Come, I'll give you a chance!"

After that, he poured his spiritual energy into Romana's slender white palm,

And the powerful spiritual energy poured into Romana's dantian in an instant,

Opening up all the three meridians in her body that had not been opened up in an instant!

Romana only felt a surge of masculine and powerful force pouring into her body,

And before she could cry out the pain, she felt that force rushing towards her meridians and dantian.

In the next second, she suddenly felt that the spiritual platform of the whole person seemed to be clear in an instant,

And the perception ability of the whole person had a completely new change in an instant!

She couldn't help muttering to herself: "I...why did my meridians suddenly become clear?!"

Charlie said with a smile: "Miss Long, congratulations, you are now a martial artist in the Dzogchen realm of the Ming realm!"

"What?!" Both Romana and Mateo exclaimed!

Romana regards the Great Consummation of the Ming Realm as the ultimate goal of her life,

And she never dreamed that it would be realized in an instant now.

And Mateo was terrified. He knew that Charlie was very strong,

But he didn't know that Charlie was so strong. Not only could he seal his four meridians while talking and laughing,

But he could also deal with all the three meridians that Romana had never opened up in the blink of an eye!

The simple Romana only had the excitement and joy of suddenly becoming a Dzogchen master in the Ming Realm in her mind,

And she had no time to think about what was going on.

But at this moment, Charlie suddenly used spiritual energy to re-seal the three meridians that he had just opened up,

Looked at her and said with a smile: "Oh, I'm sorry, Miss Long, I really wanted to give you a chance,"

"But I just remembered that you made it clear just now that you never owe others favors!"

"How can I make things difficult for you?"

## Chapter 5433

Romana hadn't recovered from the reality of breaking through to the Great Perfection of the Ming Realm in an instant,

And her mind was still buzzing,

So she couldn't figure out what Charlie's words meant later.

Before she could react, Mateo suddenly looked at Romana and exclaimed,

"Romana...you...how did you become a five-star fighter again?!"

A cry of surprise was like a basin of cold water.

It completely woke up Romana.

Only then did she realize that her cultivation had changed again in a very short period of time.

From the Great Perfection of the Ming Realm just now,

She had regressed back to a five-star warrior...

She was so horrified in her heart that she couldn't figure it out at all.

How did he do it, that he could manipulate her own cultivation in the blink of an eye?

It was also at this moment that she realized that Charlie's strength was beyond her imagination!

And then, her heart became extremely lost in an instant.

The reason for the disappointment is that she had really become the top master of Ming Realm Dzogchen just now!

That was her lifelong dream! It was easily realized in such an inadvertent moment!

It's a pity that this dream is like a shooting star.

Although it is dazzling, it is fleeting...

At this moment, Romana seemed to wake up from a dream,

And her whole heart was extremely lost.

Looking at Charlie again,

The previous pride and superiority were gone in her eyes,

What was there was only the loneliness and shame that couldn't be explained in words.

Charlie let go of Romana's soft hand at this time,

Looked at Mateo, and said, "Master Hong, you two, master and apprentice, have a good discussion about how to pass the throne,"

"So I won't bother you anymore."

After finishing speaking, he took a step and then go out.

Mateo hurriedly followed, and said respectfully:

"Master Wade, go slowly,"

"This subordinate will definitely solve all the matters related to the succession of the master today!"

After speaking, he helped Charlie open the door first.

Hearing the sound of the door opening,

Romana subconsciously turned around and looked over.

Seeing Charlie's back disappearing outside the door, she became even more disappointed.

Mateo sent Charlie out of the room, then trotted all the way back,

Closed the door, and said to Romana with great regret:

"Romana, you are so confused!! I have been practicing martial arts as a teacher for most of my life,"

"And I have never seen someone like Master Wade."

"It is a great chance for you to meet such a master of supernatural powers,"

"And it is a chance among chances to get Master Wade's advice,"

"Why did you offend Master Wade..."

Romana's expression was a little dull as she asked:

"Master... this Mr. Wade... What is his background..."

"No matter how talented a strong martial artist is,"

"It will take at least a few years, even more than ten years,"

"To move from five-star cultivation to the Great Perfection of the Ming Realm."

"How on earth can he open up my three meridians in an instant?"

Mateo sighed, and exclaimed: "Romana, Master Wade's supernatural powers have already surpassed your and my cognition."

"The position of the sect is passed on to you because I want to follow Master Wade in a down-to-earth manner,"

"Serve him like a dog, and also seek some opportunities..."

## Chapter 5434

Romana's eyes were full of remorse, and she couldn't help asking:

"Master, Mr. Wade's strength should have surpassed the Dark Realm, right?"

Mateo nodded: "Mr. Wade's strength may have exceeded the scope of martial arts."

"I have heard my master say that many years ago,"

"The tenth head of Taizhen Dao left a record."

"He said that in this world, there is a way of cultivation that is more powerful than martial arts."

"What these people cultivate is no longer the true energy cultivated by martial arts."

"But a more powerful aura."

As he said that, Mateo said again:

"Although top martial arts masters can also transmit their true energy into other people's bodies,"

"Heal their injuries, and even improve their cultivation,"

"They are far from Master Wade."

"He helped you break through the realm of the three meridians,"

"Come to think of it, Master Wade should be the type of person who can master spiritual energy!"

Romana said dejectedly: "Master...why didn't you tell me earlier..."

"Even if you could give me a hint in advance, I would have not offended Mr. Wade so abruptly..."

Mateo sighed helplessly, "As a teacher, I am also the head of a faction."

"If it is absolutely necessary, how can I tell others that I want to stay in Aurous Hill?"

"Being a cow and a horse for others? What I want to be a teacher is to call you,"

"And pass on the position of master to you in front of Master Wade,"

"Which can be regarded as showing the attitude of being a teacher to Master Wade,"

"And then you will return to the United States to lead Taizhen Dao,"

"As a teacher, he sat on the saddle beside Master Wade..."

At this point, he looked at Romana, and said depressedly:

"As a teacher, I would never have thought that you would choke with Master Wade... "

Romana was also a little aggrieved, and said with tears in her eyes:

"Master...you let me take over as the head,"

"But you didn't pass on the medicine cauldron to me. ..."

As she spoke, Romana's tears could not stop flowing, and she kept sobbing,

"I entered Taizhen Dao at the age of eight..."

"I have regarded Taizhen Dao as my home since I was a child."

"I swore to myself before that I will do my best in the future to carry forward the Taizhen Dao..."

"Master told me about it a few years ago, he said that Taizhen Dao has a town treasure,"

"Which is a medicine cauldron that can get twice the result with half the effort when refining medicine."

"Today you want to pass the position to me,"

"But you never mention the medicine cauldron, how can I just accept it in such a muddle..."

Mateo also understands his apprentice very well, starting from Romana's father,

He has been very devout to Taizhen Dao so that take root and develop in the United States,

And has its own mountain gate, thanks to the generous support of Romana's father.

When Romana came here, she regarded the revitalization of Taizhendao as his inescapable responsibility early on.

In the United States, almost all the other rich second generations have left their best years in prestigious schools.

Even if they are not at that level, their parents will do their best to send them to prestigious schools.

However, Romana is a special case. She entered the Taizhen Dao at the age of eight,

And spent most of her time on cultivation. Others rest during the winter and summer vacations to learn some extracurricular skills.

Romana only left the teacher during the winter and summer vacations.

Going back to her home to reunite with her parents,

And at the same time learning knowledge in the only time she had,

So even though she is thirty years old, her mentality is far less mature than her peers.

In Mateo's view, her mental age is just eighteen years old.

However, while Mateo understood Romana, he also complained a little bit more about his master.

So, he couldn't help muttering: "Master, he is an old man, he really said one thing and did another."

"When he passed the medicine cauldron to me, he once told me righteously not to tell anyone about the efficacy of the medicine cauldron."

"So as not to cause trouble for myself and Taizhen Dao,"

"But I didn't expect that he told you about this early..."

Romana cried and said: "Then you also say one thing and do another?"

“He told you not to tell others, but you handed over the medicine cauldron to outsiders.”

“If he hadn’t been careful and told me in advance, I wouldn’t have known that there was such a treasure in Taizhendao...”

“In that case, I’m afraid you would have fooled me, Master!”

## Chapter 5435

Being exposed by his apprentice on the spot, Mateo couldn't help being a little embarrassed.

He sighed, and said helplessly: "Romana since I've already said this,"

"Let me tell you the truth as a teacher."

"The medicine cauldron was lost because of my malice. I can't blame Master Wade..."

Romana looked at the ashamed Mateo, and asked in surprise: "Master, what's going on here?"

Mateo sighed, and talked about why he came to Aurous Hill in the first place,

And after arriving in Aurous Hill, told her all about his encounter with Tianqi.

After hearing this, Romana couldn't help complaining: "Master, your method was really too much..."

"If you look into it, isn't this a fraud?"

Mateo covered his face with one hand, and said melancholy: "Wasn't the teacher a little eager for success at the time..."

"The teacher felt that Tianqi was a famous doctor, and he could not be short of money."

"If I wanted to buy one of his tubes, he would definitely not sell it,"

"So I thought of luring him to make a bet..."

"Besides, I felt that if I took money to bet with him,"

"He would not talk to me, so I took out the medicine cauldron, thinking of it as bait..."

"I just didn't expect... to end up like this in the end..."

Romana couldn't help scolding: "Master! Since that medicine cauldron is the treasure of our Taizhen Dao's you should not have taken it out!"

Mateo spread his hands, and said with a look of annoyance: "I originally thought that since I was setting him up for this kind of thing,"

"Then I would win without losing, and take out the medicine cauldron."

"It was just to lure him into the trap, and I thought I would never lose the medicine cauldron,"

"But what I didn't expect was that his granddaughter was very familiar with Master Wade,"

"And a phone call to Master Wade, this matter was beyond my expectations and control..."

Romana couldn't help but said: "Master, you are really disappointing."

Mateo was ashamed, but he still argued with a serious face:

"Romana, this matter is indeed a momentary confusion for the teacher,"

"And I made a big mistake... But to be honest, as the saying goes, how do you know it's not a blessing? If it weren't for this showy operation,"

"It would be impossible to get to know Master Wade so quickly!"

"Moreover, Master Wade is quite good to me, and he is willing to let me stay by his side to help him."

Romana frowned and asked: "Master I respect you as the head of the Taizhen Dao,"

"Even if Master Wade has great powers, you don't have to forget about the position of the head of the Taizhen Dao,"

"Just because you could stand up for him, right?"

Mateo waved his hand and said seriously: "What do you know? The ancients said that you can die at night if you hear the Tao."

"In order to be able to hear the Tao, it doesn't matter where you die."

"Let me tell you something from the bottom of my heart, our Taizhen Dao has developed for so many years,"

"And there are not many masters who can really enter the dark realm, do you know why?"

Romana thought for a while, and said: "Maybe it's us disciple's aptitude is too poor,"

"So we do not have the qualifications to become a master of the dark realm..."

"That is nonsense!" Mateo snorted coldly, and said, "I used to feel the same way as you,"

"But I only knew reality after I was lucky enough to know Master Wade."

"Our Taizhen Dao, the mental method of "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" that has been passed down for more than a thousand years, seems to be complete,"

"But in fact, it is only one twenty-seventh of the entire "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao"!"

"In other words, we only mastered the kindergarten K1 grade textbook for the first course of martial arts!"

"What level do you expect to be able to practice with this kind of textbook?!"

"What?!" Romana was horrified, and blurted out with her eyes widened:

"Master, are you serious? Didn't you mean that the vast majority of sects in this world don't have a complete martial arts mind?"

"Our Taizhen Dao is one of the very few sects with a complete mind..."

"Complete f. art!"

He said with a sneer: "We are just frogs at the bottom of the well,"

"Looking at the sky from the well. What we think is complete is just the sky above our heads."

"We think it is complete when we see it is round and has clear boundaries."

"In fact, it is just vast. In the universe, it's just one in a billion."

Romana was stunned for a while, then asked: "Master, did Mr. Wade tell you this too?"

"Yes!" Mateo said seriously: "Although Mr. Wade didn't say it very clearly, his meaning has been expressed very clearly."

"He must have the complete "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" there. Originally, Master Wade thought he could give me the second chapter."

"But my motives were not pure before that, so when Master Wade rewarded me with an elixir and wanted me to work for him,"

"I actually refused to accept it. Thinking about running back to the United States and continuing to be the head of Taizhen Dao..."

## Chapter 5436

Speaking of this, Mateo said with great annoyance: "I'll tell you the truth, Romana, as a teacher now, I feel regretful."

"Before you came, I was a teacher. I don't know how many times I slapped myself,"

"But it's a pity that a big mistake has already been made, so all I can do as a teacher is to try my best to make up for it."

Romana's heart couldn't help surging, and she blurted out: "Master... If you can get the content behind "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao","

"Then the strength of the entire Taizhen Dao will be improved by leaps and bounds!"

"Maybe in the future, Taizhen Dao will be able to cultivate A large number of masters of the dark realm,"

"Even masters of the transformation realm!"

Mateo said with a smile: "Romana, do you think Master Wade can do it so easily, giving me the following content?"

Romana said quickly: "Master Aren't you going to stay by Mr. Wade's side now?"

"If Mr. Wade gives you the content of "Taizhen Hunyuandao" ...then..."

Mateo stretched out his hand immediately before Romana and interrupted before she finished speaking:

"Okay, okay, don't say it, I know what your idea is, but I also tell you clearly that I have passed the position of the head to you now,"

"So from now on, I am no longer that type of person, and I will definitely not do this kind of thing that eats inside and out!"

Romana said: "Master, you have lost all the treasures of our dao!"

"You are now throwing your hands away and saying that you are not that person, isn't that too much?"

Mateo said very seriously: "From now on, you can say that I am a sinner of the true way,"

"Or even a sinner of the eternal way, but you can't say that thing."

"I'm still too true, you can understand me as a CEO who has brought heavy losses to the company,"

"And even brought the company to the brink of bankruptcy,"

"Although I am indeed sorry for this company, but I have already resigned."

Romana was stunned Looking at Mateo, she blurted out:

"Master! Taizhen Dao has trained you for so many years, are you starting to forget your roots now?"

Mateo looked at Romana and said seriously: "Romana, you are here to engage in moral kidnapping with me."

"That is meaningless. Even if I really got the content behind "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao", "

"And leaked the content without Master Wade's consent, do you think Mr. Wade can let me go?"

"Also, even if you get What about the content behind "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao"?"

"Do you think Master Wade can let you go?"

After finishing speaking, Mateo asked again:

"You asked me to quietly pass on the content behind "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" Back to Taizhen, wouldn't this be theft?"

Romana suddenly realized and said in shame: "Master... I... I also want Taizhen Dao to have a chance to flourish..."

Mateo nodded in understanding, and said seriously: "Romana, you are talented and intelligent."

"In the future, under your leadership, Taizhen Dao will definitely have a chance to flourish, and in the future, Taizhen Dao will be entrusted to you!"

Romana suddenly fell silent, and after a long time, she suddenly raised her head and asked Mateo:

"Master, can I also stay in Aurous Hill?"

Mateo asked in amazement: "You also want to stay in Aurous Hill?!"

"What about Taizhen Dao... I only trained you as the heir to the head!"

Romana hurriedly said: "Master, I mean, it's not that I stay in Aurous Hill alone,"

"It's that the entire Taizhen Dao is moved to Aurous Hill!"

As she spoke, she hurriedly said again: "Master, you just said that Mr. Wade wanted you to help him and even gave you a priceless elixir."

"From this point of view, Mr. Wade must be in the midst of employing people right now."

"Although the strength of me and other brothers and sisters is not as strong as yours,"

"At least we have a certain foundation."

"If Mr. Wade can really pass on the content of "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" to us, then the whole Taizhen Dao can be integrated under his sect!"

Mateo was also stunned for a moment, and couldn't help muttering: "Don't say..."

"This is also a way... Master Wade must be employing people."

"If Taizhen Dao follows him as a whole, it will definitely bring him some help."

"If Taizhen Dao can grow quickly, the help will only be greater. Master Wade should not refuse..."

After that, Mateo immediately said: "How about this, Romana, I will find a way to meet Master Wade later,"

"Tell him what you think, and see his response."

Romana shook her head and said: "Master, please don't tell Mr. Wade, I will return to the United States today,"

"Gather all the disciples, and ask them to pack their luggage in the shortest possible time."

"The whole group will be moved to Aurous Hill!"

Mateo said: "Romana, that's two to three hundred people!"

"With such a big crowd, how can we settle down in Aurous Hill?"

Romana said: "These are not the most important, I can first ask my dad to help buy a hotel in Aurous Hill,"

"So that everyone can temporarily settle down,"

"And then slowly find a suitable place in Aurous Hill to do Taizhen Dao's new headquarters."

Mateo asked her: "Have you ever thought that if you get everyone to Aurous Hill with such a big fanfare, what if Master Wade refuses?"

Romana shook her head and said: "I don't know, let's take a step Let's take a step..."

## Chapter 5437

Mateo knew his personal disciple very well.

Seeing that she had made up her mind, Mateo didn't try to persuade her too much,

But just asked, "Romana, when do you plan to return to the United States?"

Romana said without thinking: "The sooner the better."

Immediately, she took out her mobile phone to swipe the ticket, and muttered,

"There is no flight back to the United States from Aurous Hill tomorrow,

So it seems that I have to go to another city for a connecting flight."

After finishing speaking, she couldn't help complaining:

"If I had known this was the case,"

"I would have asked my dad to arrange a private jet for me."

Mateo asked her: "Then where do you plan to transfer?"

"Hong Kong!" Romana said: "I will go to Hong Kong early tomorrow."

Mateo nodded and said, "In this case, I will not keep you anymore as a teacher."

"I will wait for you in Aurous Hill."

"Okay!" Romana said: "I will solve everything as soon as possible."

Just when she made the decision to return to the United States,

And move the entire Taizhen Dao to Aurous Hill, Charlie did not really leave Shangri-La.

He was in Issac's office and asked him to arrange his subordinates to help him keep an eye on this woman named Romana.

The reason why he has to keep an eye on her is that he intends to find an opportunity to erase all her memories of himself before she leaves Aurous Hill.

After this woman returns to the United States,

She will definitely devote herself to Taizhen Dao with the strongest enthusiasm.

In addition to future development, he will lose any threat to himself.

It's just that he didn't expect that Mateo would soon call him respectfully,

And report graciously: "Master Wade, this subordinate has passed the position of the head to Romana,"

"And from now on, this subordinate has nothing to do with Tianzhen Dao anymore,"

"Since everything depends on Master Wade, you are the leader!"

"If you have anything to do with your subordinate,"

"Please just ask! If your subordinate have second thoughts about you,"

"He will be struck by lightning from the sky!"

Charlie said in his tone as he asked plainly:

"Where's your disciple?"

Mateo quickly said: "Go back to Master Wade, Romana has already returned to her room."

Charlie asked curiously: "I think that your apprentice doesn't seem to have a good temper,"

"And she is the kind of character who breaks the casserole and asks the bottom line."

"How did you explain to her about the medicine cauldron?"

"Didn't get the medicine cauldron?"

"Why would she agree to leave Aurous Hill?"

Mateo hesitated for a moment, and said without hesitation:

"Master Wade, to tell you the truth, Romana has been completely convinced by your strength,"

"And she intends to transfer the entire Taizhen Dao to Aurous Hill,"

"At 7 and then bring Taizhen Taoism into your sect..."

Mateo didn't dare to hide anything from Charlie.

He knew Charlie's methods.

Once he angered Charlie again, his cultivation might fall back to the rank of a four-star warrior.

Therefore, he could only choose to tell him the whole story.

Although this would make Romana feel ashamed,

She has no other choice right now, but to leak the secret in advance.

After all, when Charlie punished him last time,

He clearly expressed his dislike for the grassroots and the two family slaves.

When Charlie heard that Romana was going to bring the whole Taizhen Taoism into his sect,

## Chapter 5438

He couldn't help but asked in doubt: "This woman has a very strong personality,"

"Why did she make such a decision? Could it be that you told her something?"

Mateo also agreed. Not daring to hide it, he hurriedly said:

"Return to Master Wade, this subordinate did mention a few words to her..."

Speaking of this, he asked and explained with trepidation:

"However, the original intention of this subordinate is also to recruit troops for you."

"There are hundreds of members in Taizhen Dao, and nearly half of them are three-star fighters and above."

"Submitting to you, Master Wade is like adding wings to a tiger."

Charlie smiled slightly and asked him: "If I'm not wrong,"

"Then Ms. Long should have explained to you,"

"And the third is absolutely right about this matter. Don't leak it at will, right?"

Mateo was taken aback for a moment, and then said awkwardly:

"Master Wade, you really have sharp eyesight..."

"Romana told this subordinate not to tell you about this for the time being..."

"But, but I am already your subordinate,"

"So everything must be considered for your benefit,"

"So I will call you as soon as possible to tell you the news."

Charlie was quite satisfied with Mateo's attitude, and said with a smile:

"Yes, this time I have taught you a lot."

He said, "I pretend I have never heard of this matter."

Mateo hurriedly asked him: "Master Wade, I dare to ask you."

"Are you willing to take Taizhendao under his command?"

Charlie said with a light smile: "There are two situations for taking under his command,"

"One is that Taizhendao is really loyal to me and listens to my orders,"

"And the other is that Taizhendao regards me as a winner,"

"Under the guise of seeking refuge, cheating money and resources from me, which one do you think Romana is?"

Mateo subconsciously said: "It must be the first type!"

"Really?" Charlie sneered: "I can see that before I left, Romana was still hostile to me,"

"And she was not even polite to you, so why are you so sure that she will be sincere to me?"

Mateo hurriedly said: "Mr. Wade To tell you the truth, I have roughly disclosed your situation to Romana,"

"And you had opened up her meridians for three seconds when you raised your hand,"

"So she admires you very much and can't wait to come under your guidance."

After reconciling, Mateo said again: "Master Wade, to be fair, Romana wants to lead Taizhen Dao to Aurous Hill to join you."

"Part of the reason is that I told her that Taizhen Dao has been passed down for thousands of years."

"The guidance is not complete, and here you have mastered the follow-up content to a certain extent,"

"If she can get some martial arts mental methods later, it will also be of great help to Taizhen Dao."

Hearing that Romana is for the mental methods and pills,

Charlie smiled slightly, and said, "Don't worry, if Taizhen Dao is really willing to follow me,"

"In the future, whether it's the follow-up content of "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" or those pills that can quickly improve the cultivation, I can provide them one after another."

Mateo couldn't help but ask him nervously: "Mr. Wade, what about the subordinates?"

"You..." Charlie smiled slightly, and said, "I have something else for you."

"I just don't know if you can do it."

Without further ado, Mateo immediately said with great confidence:

"Don't worry, Mr. Wade, your subordinate will do my best!"

Charlie said: "I'm going to build a training base in Aurous Hill."

"At that time, there will be tens of hundreds of warriors studying and practicing in the base at the same time."

"Generally speaking, the cultivation base of these people will not exceed eight-star warriors."

"Teach them without reservation, the more they learn, the better you will be as a teacher!"

Speaking of this, Charlie said again: "As long as you can do a good job without reservation."

"This responsibility, when the time is right in the future,"

"I will definitely pass on the rest of "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" to you in stages,"

"So that you can help the members of the training base to continue to improve rapidly while improving your own strength!"

## Chapter 5439

Mateo is very clear that from now on, his best choice is to serve Charlie without reservation.

Since Charlie asked him to use "Taizhen Dao" to train warriors, he should go all out without any reservations.

Therefore, he respectfully said without hesitation:

"Master Wade, don't worry, I will definitely pass on my understanding of the first chapter of "Taizhen Dao" over the years without reservation to the warriors who participated in the training!"

Charlie was satisfied, he said: "Okay, tomorrow morning, you go to the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel to report to Orvel,"

"And I will ask him to arrange a dormitory for you, and that will be where you work from now on."

Mateo quickly said: "Okay Dear Mr. Wade, this subordinate will go over early tomorrow morning!"

After finishing speaking, he hesitated and said, "That...Mr. Wade...you can see that the attitude of this subordinate has been correct recently."

"In order to recover? If the students I need to teach arrive and see that your subordinate is only a six-star warrior, I am afraid that they will not be convinced..."

Charlie knew that he couldn't wait to restore his cultivation, so he smiled and said:

"You go to report first, and when I pass by, I will help you restore your cultivation."

Mateo finally breathed a sigh of relief, and said gratefully: "Thank you, Master Wade! Thank you, Master Wade!"

With a sigh, he said lightly: "Let's do this first. If there is any movement from Romana, remember to report to me as soon as possible."

Romana went back to America and Mateo also checked out of the hotel room early the next morning, took a taxi to the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel, and reported to Orvel.

According to Charlie's instructions, Orvel arranged a room for him, and he was eager to make some achievements, so as soon as he arrived in the room, he immediately began to prepare the lesson plan for the first lecture.

Mateo is also aware of his own advantages in teaching martial arts. He has studied the first chapter of "Taizhen Dao" for decades.

Except for his deceased master, no one is more familiar with this chapter than he is. Therefore, like a teacher preparing lessons, he summed up all his understanding and perception of "Taizhen Dao" for so many years and subdivided the content of the first chapter into eight chapters. To lead students to learn step by step.

Two days later, when Charlie came to the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel, Mateo was still in his room perfecting his teaching materials.

Charlie heard from Orvel that the old man had been here for two days and had hardly left the room, so he asked Orvel to take him to the door of Mateo's room.

Orvel knocked on the door. Mateo, who was writing at his desk, thought that the service staff brought breakfast,

Got up to open the door, and was surprised to find that Charlie was standing outside the door.

He hurriedly said respectfully: "Master Wade, why are you here? Your subordinates couldn't go out to welcome you!"

Charlie smiled and said: "Master Hong, you are polite, I wonder how you feel here these two days?"

Mateo hurriedly replied: "Back to Master Wade, this subordinate basically hasn't been out of the room for the past two days, and has been sorting out the next lesson plans."

"Lesson plans? What kind of plan?"

Mateo explained: "It's about the subordinate's understanding and perception of the first chapter of "Taizhen Dao"."

Then, he invited Charlie and Orvel into the living room, and then from the desk Beforehand, he brought a stack of notes, handed them to Charlie respectfully, and said, "Mr. Wade, please have a look."

Charlie took the lesson plan, glanced at it for a while, and then became more and more surprised as he looked at it.

Although Mateo only knows the first chapter of "Taizhen Dao", his understanding of the content of this chapter has indeed reached a very profound level, and he can even draw inferences about many issues from one example and combined them with the actual situation, he added a lot. There are a few practice tips summarized by him.

Moreover, after he divided the content of the first chapter into eight chapters reasonably, the step-by-step rhythm of the content is more stable, and it is more convenient for young warriors to learn.

It seemed that Mateo was born to be a good teacher.

After reading the lesson plan he summarized, Charlie praised without hesitation: "Master Hong's lesson plan shows that your understanding of "Taizhen Dao" is really extraordinary."

Mateo was very excited when he heard Charlie's praise, but he still said very modestly: "Master Wade has praised me absurdly, I have no other understanding of "Taizhen Dao", I am familiar with it..."

"After all, I have studied this set of mental methods for so many years, and even a fool can understand it."

Charlie waved his hand: "Master Hong doesn't need to be modest, in my opinion, our training base, with you and this lesson plan, can help you understand it. It will be officially put into use soon!"

Mateo hurriedly asked: "Master Wade, when do you plan to officially use it?"

Charlie said: "Today I will inform the first batch of students selected by Cataclysmic Front to set off, and there will be another batch of students in Aurous Hill. When they all arrive, you can officially start teaching. At that time, your students will live with you here, and you are the teaching director here. You must obey your management and arrangements."

After that, Charlie pointed to Orvel again, and said, "As for Orvel, he is the logistics director of this school. If you have any needs, just ask him. If he can satisfy, he will try his best."

Mateo immediately said respectfully: "Okay, Master Wade, I understand!"

Charlie nodded, and said again: "Master Hong, before the official start of the class, you still have to pay attention." If you have any needs, feel free to ask."

Mateo hesitated for a moment and asked: "That...Master Wade...I want to know, what level is the strongest among the students this time?"

Charlie said: "In Aurous Hill Ruoli from the He family, she is a seven-star martial artist, and she is also the strongest among the students this year."

Mateo said awkwardly: "Master Wade... the students are all seven-star warriors, and I am a six-star warrior as a teacher... ..This..."

Charlie snorted, "Okay, I know what you mean."

After that, he stretched out his hand, patted Mateo's shoulder, and withdrew the aura that blocked his other two meridians.

Mateo felt that his two blocked meridians were completely dredged in an instant, and his whole body returned to the peak state of the Great Perfection of the Ming Realm. He was immediately excited, and quickly bowed gratefully: "Thank you, Master Wade!"

Charlie nodded slightly, took out a piece of paper from his pocket, handed it to Mateo, and said lightly: "Master Hong, this is the opening chapter of the second chapter of "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" written by me."

"One-third of the total length of the second article, while the students are not in place for these two days, you can study it yourself to see if it will help you in your current cultivation."

Mateo dared not stretch out his hand when he heard this. He came to pick up the paper handed over by Charlie, but asked with disbelief on his face:

"Wade...Master Wade...such a precious martial arts heart, are you so relieved to give it to your subordinate?"

Charlie smiled and said casually: "I have always been suspicious of people, and I have no doubts about hiring people. Since I choose to trust you and entrust you with the teaching task here, then I will naturally not doubt you anymore."

"Besides, although this knowledge is temporary It is only passed on to you, but it will be passed on to all other students through you in the future. It is no secret that it is here. Besides, as long as you complete the tasks I entrusted to you,"

"I will continue to pass on the following content of "Taizhen Dao", and what you have to do is to use your knowledge of the first article to familiarize yourself with the following methods as soon as possible, and integrate them."

Mateo did not expect Charlie actually gave him such a precious burden to him without hesitation. He must know that in the field of martial arts, knowledge is more important than everything else!

The martial arts knowledge of each family will never be passed on to outsiders.

And the heart method of each sect is also the greatest secret of the sect!

## Chapter 5440

But Charlie was able to readily put these thoughts into his hands, which is enough to see Charlie's heart and his way of doing things.

Recalling that he had always had reservations about Charlie before, and even played tricks, Mateo couldn't help but feel ashamed.

He took the paper from Charlie with both hands, looked at him with moist eyes, and said gratefully: "Master Wade if I accept this method, you will be my mentor! Please accept my bow!"

Seeing Mateo knelt on his knees, Charlie didn't reach out to stop him.

He knew in his heart that he deserved Mateo's kneeling.

Teaching is preaching!

Therefore, in the Chinese tradition, the kindness of mentors has always been as great as a mountain.

He gave Mateo an elixir before to help him step into the Great Perfection of the Ming Realm. Although he was also indebted to him, it was not a kindness of teaching.

Today, he passed on the content of the second chapter of "Taizhen Dao" to him. This is the real grace of teaching.

And Mateo also knelt on the ground devoutly and bowed to Charlie.

Charlie waited for him to finish his ceremony, then stretched out a hand to help him up, and said,

"Master Hong, let's study the mental method first, and I won't bother you anymore. Before the students arrive, I will let Orvel inform you."

Mateo clasped his fists with both hands, raised them above his head, and said respectfully, "This subordinate will send off Master Wade!"

After finishing speaking, he respectfully sent Charlie outside the door. At this time, he suddenly remembered something and quickly said:

"By the way, Master Wade, this subordinate has one more thing to report!"

"Romana called this subordinates earlier, and she has asked her father to buy a four-star hotel in Aurous Hill, and she will bring all the inner disciples of Taizhen Dao to Aurous Hill in these two days."

"Oh..." Charlie lightly nodded and said with a smile: "You have really a tough apprentice. There are so many people and such a long way to go. If I don't accept her here, then wouldn't she be doing it in vain?"

Mateo said with a sneer: "Romana has been like this since she was a child. As long as it is something she is sure about, the train can't be pulled back. She is very stubborn..."

After finishing speaking, he looked at Charlie and asked, "Master Wade, I don't know if you are so respectful to Taizhen?" How do you think about entering them to the sect?"

Charlie said lightly: "As long as the heart of Taizhen Dao is sincere enough, I will naturally welcome it."

Speaking of this, Charlie changed the subject and said again: "However, it will take time to verify whether you are sincere or not, so before I nod the head, you must not pass on the content behind "Taizhen Dao" to anyone from Taizhen Dao!"

Mateo immediately nodded and said: "Master Wade, don't worry, your subordinates can still tell the difference. I gave Romana all the contents of the first chapter of "Taizhen Dao", and it has already been completed."

"I have completed the mission of inheriting the unique knowledge of Taizhen Dao, and now I am under your command. The content of the second chapter of "Taizhen Dao" is also given to me by you. Without your permission, I will never pass on these contents to anyone!"

Charlie nodded in satisfaction: "It's good if you have this awareness."

After that, he said again: "I'll go first, and after Taizhendao comes, you can take Romana to meet me at Shangri-La "

Mateo bowed and said: "Okay, Master Wade, this subordinate understands!"

Charlie nodded and took Orvel out of the guest room.

After walking out of the guest room area, Orvel asked respectfully: "Master Wade, what is your plan next?"

Rubbing his hands together, struggling for a long time, he faltered and said: "That... Master Wade... I have something to ask you... I hope you don't mind..."

Charlie said with a smile: "Orvel, you and I have known each other for so long, do you still hesitate to talk to me like this? If there is anything, you can just say it."

Orvel scratched his head, and said with a serious and expectant face: "Master Wade... In other words, I...I also want to practice martial arts...and I have always wanted to, but I have never had a suitable opportunity to enter the Tao..."

As he said that, Orvel sighed, and said: "I thought about asking you to be my teacher earlier, but I can't understand how much I am. Besides, I am also old,

and I must learn things very slowly. Dare to ask you to teach me this kind of novice who has never even started..."

"I see that you are going to set up a training base this time, so I think you can approve me to follow suit... As for whether I can succeed or not, it depends. I made my own fortune. If I hadn't had this material, then I would have given up on this idea. But if I can enter this door, I can do more for Master Wade in the future..."

Charlie said with a smile: "It's simple since you want to enter martial arts, then follow them to learn "Taizhen Dao" from the beginning this time. The lesson plan prepared by Mateo happens to be taught from scratch, you can follow him to learn from it, after all, you are a person who has eaten Rejuvenation Pill, and your physical fitness is different from ordinary people. It should not be difficult to enter the door of martial arts."

Orvel suddenly said excitedly: "Thank you Master Wade for fulfilling!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Don't look at your age, it's not difficult to catch up."

Orvel was overjoyed, and quickly said, "Master Wade, I will do my best!"

Charlie patted him on the shoulder and said: "When the soldiers of the Cataclysmic Front arrive at Aurous Hill, the closed training will officially begin. At that time, in addition to practicing martial arts with them, you have to do a good job of keeping secrets and supplies here. If you have anything you can ask Issac."

Orvel remembered something, and said in a low voice: "Master Wade, Mr. Chen also wants to practice martial arts, do you want to let him join this time?"

Charlie asked curiously: "Issac is also interested in martial arts?"

Orvel said seriously: "Master Wade, Mr. Chen, and I were on Changbai Mountain and saw you kill the Eight Heavenly Kings with our own eyes. I feel

that I am not young, so it is definitely not the material, so I didn't dare to mention it to you..."

Charlie said with a smile: "Okay, I see, you can ask him for me later, if he really wants to learn, he can do it. You don't need to ask me for instructions anymore, just come here."

"Great!" Orvel said excitedly: "If Mr. Chen knows, he will wake up laughing from his dreams! I'll tell him right away!"

Charlie: "Orvel, don't forget to tell him clearly that you asked him about this matter. He is also a fastidious person. As long as you get to the point, he will remember your kindness!"

Orvel laughed and said: "Thank you, Master Wade, for reminding me! Then I will push the boat along the way and earn a favor from him!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "Tell him, I'll go first."

Orvel hurriedly said: " No hurry, Master Wade, I'll take you out first!"

Orvel sent Charlie out all the way, and after Charlie got in the car and left, he took out his mobile phone and called Issac impatiently.

At this time, Issac was still in Shangri-La. When he received a call from Orvel, he casually said,

"Orvel, can I help you with anything? Why did you call?"

Issac smiled and teased: "Didn't you help the young master to renovate the hotel recently, what I mean is, is there anything on your side that needs my help, I will respond and support you at any time."

Orvel said mysteriously: "Mr. Chen, I really need you to pay for one thing."

"It's easy to pay for labor." Issac immediately said: "My subordinates are at your disposal."

Orvel smiled and said: "I don't need your subordinates, I need you to do a job."

"Me?" Issac asked curiously: "Is there anything you need me to do?"

Orvel giggled, he said seriously: "I need you to take some time to come over. Let's be

classmates."

Issac got confused and said: "Now, what's the matter, just tell me straight up!"

Orvel coughed twice, and said with a smile: "Then you can sit still and support yourself, don't get so excited that you lose your waist for a while!"

## Chapter 5441

Seeing that Orvel was playing tricks, Issac teased: "Okay, Orvel, I don't know you yet. You must be free to play cymbals with me!"

"I'm already running for four, and you are too!?"

"No, old Chen!" Orvel said aggrievedly: "We two are close friends, do you think I can beat you casually like that?"

As he spoke, he hurriedly said again: "Okay, old Chen, I won't play tricks on you anymore, let's be honest,"

"You must know that Master Wade recently remodeled the Champs Elysees Hot Spring, you know why did the master transform this place?"

Issac said: "I know, the young master wants to train a group of martial arts masters there. What does this have to do with the two of us?"

"The master raised his eyebrows, saying that we both want to practice martial arts and begged him to give us a chance..."

Hearing this, Issac asked excitedly, "What did you say, young master?!"

Orvel said with a smile: "Look at you, I told you that the two of us will be classmates together, don't you understand what I mean?"

Issac blurted out excitedly: "Master, he agreed?!"

"That must!" Orvel said cheerfully: "Master Wade said that this training happens to be a systematic teaching from the beginning."

"Neither of us has entered the martial arts school. This time we just have the opportunity to learn from the start!"

"Great!" Issac's voice was ecstatic, and he said incoherently: "Orvel... oh no! My good brother! This time you really helped your brother and I got my wish!"

Before today, although Issac and Orvel had a good relationship, the two still have a certain gap in the actual status level of people.

Issac was originally the spokesperson of the Wade family in Aurous Hill, and Orvel was just a grassroots gangster back then, so Issac's circle was much higher than Orvel's from the beginning.

In addition, Issac is Charlie's own subordinate, and Orvel is the younger brother who was subdued by Charlie halfway, but from this point of view, Issac had a higher status than Orvel.

Orvel himself knew this well, so even though he was much older than Issac when he saw Issac, he still had to respectfully call him Mr. Chen.

And Issac's "brother" really touched Orvel's heart, and made him feel comfortable all over, and his mood was much more relaxed.

However, he didn't just go away because of Issac's Brother, but said with a smile: "Didn't I say it? The two of us are close friends, why are you so polite to me? These few days Hurry up and arrange things at Shangri-La, you may have to stay here for a long time when classes start here!"

"No problem!" Issac said without hesitation, "I'll make arrangements as soon as possible!"

Finished, he asked a little anxiously: "Brother, do you think we can enter the martial arts school with our conditions and age?"

"I heard that it is not easy to get started in martial arts, and not just anyone can do it." Yes, the vast majority of people can't find where the dantian is after practicing for a lifetime..."

"What are you afraid of..." Orvel blurted out: "Do you think Master Wade will let the two of us here to make up for it? Master Wade's confidant, if we study bullsh!t here for a long time and haven't learned it, then Master Wade won't be able to bear it!"

Issac asked him: "You mean since the young master let us go, he must help us get started?"

Orvel said firmly: "That's for sure, don't you understand Master Wade's temper? As long as it is someone he wants to help, he will definitely help to the end!"

Issac was loose Tone, said excitedly: "Brother, you are right! When you say that, I feel more at ease!"

Orvel said with a smile: "You prepare first, I will inform you as soon as there is any news!"

Issac hurriedly said: "Brother, why don't I be the host to my younger brother tonight, let's have a good drink!"

Orvel: "I'm afraid I won't be able to leave here for a while. I have to be in charge of the logistics here. In theory, I have to be here 24 hours a day."

Then, Orvel said again: "How about How about this, after the official start of the class, we will find a chance to have a drink in the Champs-Élysées, and then we will definitely have spare time."

"Okay!" Issac said with a smile: "That's it!"

...

At this moment, Charlie was driving back to Aurous Hill City.

Letting Mateo cultivate martial arts masters for himself in Aurous Hill this time is of far-reaching significance to Charlie.

He has never practiced martial arts himself, and he wants to train martial arts masters. Apart from giving pills and mental methods, he has no way to truly improve the opponent's strength and understanding of martial arts from the essence of martial arts.

Ever since he got the "Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures", until now, Charlie has only taught Aoxue one and a half moves, but since he himself has no experience, he only taught her a little superficial.

This time, Charlie intends to learn from each other's strengths and let Mateo be responsible for laying the most solid theoretical foundation for future students, and then provide them with a certain amount of elixir assistance, so as to improve their strength from the inside out.

Therefore, Charlie is also very clear that this is definitely a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity for warriors.

Because of the rare opportunity, Charlie not only wants to train a group of soldiers of the Cataclysmic Front but also wants the He family to benefit from it,

Especially Ruoli who has broken through to an eight-star warrior. Her cultivation base has improved too fast, but However, the basics are a bit behind.

If she can take this opportunity to make up for the missing basic disk, she will be able to get twice the result with half the effort in the future.

In addition to the He family and Ruoli, Charlie also wanted Aoxue to join in. After all, she was obsessed with martial arts, but she had never really entered the martial arts school. For her, this was the best opportunity to re-enter.

Thinking of Aoxue, Charlie also naturally thought of Nanako who was also in Aurous Hill.

He knew Nanako through the match between Aoxue and her.

To be fair, Nanako's attainments in martial arts are actually far higher than Aoxue's.

Moreover, Charlie knew very well that Nanako was actually a real martial genius, unlike Aoxue's mentality of aspiring to win the championship.

It was just that after recovering from that injury, she promised herself that she would no longer participate in international competitions, so I also rarely have the opportunity to see her practice martial arts.

Taking advantage of Nanako's presence in Aurous Hill, Charlie also hoped that she could pick up her beloved martial arts again.

Moreover, she has also taken Rejuvenation Pill, her strength already has a strong foundation, but what she has been practicing is not Chinese ancient martial arts,

But Japanese martial arts, so she has not yet realized the practice of opening up the meridian method, once she masters the method of opening up the meridian, he believes she can also have the level of a three-star warrior.

Out of his special affection for Nanako, Charlie decided to stop by Ito Nanako's new home in Tomson on the way back and tell her about it personally to see if she is interested.

## Chapter 5442

The reason why Charlie moved this idea was that Charlie had some selfishness in his heart.

He didn't know how long Nanako would stay in Aurous Hill, if she is interested to join, then she would definitely stay in Aurous Hill for a while...

After making up his mind, Charlie first called Aoxue.

He hadn't seen Aoxue for a few days, the last time he saw her, it seemed that she was the one who delivered medicine for her father.

Thinking that he had promised her that he would take time to supervise her training, but he couldn't take care of it at all when he was busy, Charlie couldn't help feeling a little ashamed.

He dialed Aoxue's phone number, and it was quickly connected there. Aoxue asked in surprise: "Master Wade, do you have time to call me?"

Charlie smiled and said: "I called you because I want to tell you something good."

"What good thing?" Aoxue asked happily: "Master Wade, are you going to come to my house to guide me in training? You have promised me for a long time..."

Charlie said with a smile: "It's almost the same as this, I recently invited a martial arts master to hold a martial arts training class in Aurous Hill, to do systematic training from scratch, this is a rare opportunity, if you are interested and have time, you can come to participate."

"Really Is it?!" Aoxue asked excitedly: "Master Wade... Isn't martial arts the secrets of those martial arts families and martial arts schools? Is there really a chance for Aoxue to learn from it?"

"Of course." Charlie: "Not only have the opportunity to learn but also be able to practice, so far, the best and most complete martial arts mentality that I know."

"Great!" Aoxue said without thinking: "Master Wade, Aoxue is willing to, 10,000 willing! I don't know when and where to start the registration?"

Charlie said with a smile: "This is not an external recruitment, so there is no place for you to register, but don't worry, as long as you are willing to participate, I will leave you a spot I will tell you the specific address when the time is fixed, but don't worry, the place is in Aurous Hill, and it won't be too far from home."

"No problem!" Aoxue was so excited that she screamed on the phone, calmed down after a while, and said:

"By the way, Master Wade, how long will this training take? If it takes a long time, I will hurry up and prepare in advance, and I will take a break in the next semester. It is already mid-August now. It won't be long before school starts."

Charlie thought for a while and said: "The first stage of training will take at least half a year. During this half-year, you may not be able to go home every day like you did when you went to school. It's going to be closed for training."

Aoxue said with a smile: "There's nothing wrong with that. Although I'm studying in Aurous Hill, I don't go home every day. I live in the dormitory of the school most of the time. Generally speaking, only I only go home on weekends, and if my parents are busy at work on weekends, I won't go home on weekends."

"Okay." Charlie said with a smile: "Then you can say hello to your dad, as long as he has no objections, This matter is settled like this."

Aoxue blurted out: "Why does my dad have any objection? If Dad knows that you arranged it, he might wish that I would never go home in my life."

Charlie didn't follow her voice-over, he just said with a smile: "Your father dotes on you so much. I'm afraid he won't let you go." "No way!" Aoxue said with a smile: "My father will definitely support me 100%!"

"That's good." Charlie said with a smile: "Then we've made an agreement, and I'll contact you in later."

"Okay, Master Wade!" Aoxue quickly agreed, and then Ask: "By the way, Master Wade, is there anything I need to prepare in advance?"

Charlie said: "They will arrange the basic necessities of life, but if you have any personal items, you can pack them up and bring them here. The accommodation conditions here are not bad, it is a standard hotel room, and I have already assigned male and female dormitories, which is relatively more convenient."

Aoxue smiled and said: "Then I'll just pack some of my personal clothes!"

"Yes." Charlie said with a smile: "If there is anything missing, you can directly communicate with the person in charge at the scene, and they will definitely find a way to fulfill your requirements."

"Okay, Master Wade!"

...

After Aoxue's phone call, Charlie called Nanako.

At this time, Nanako was embroidering at home. When she received a call from Charlie, she happily said,

"Mr. Charlie, what are you doing now?" Wait a minute, are you home now?"

Nanako said happily, "Yes! Mr. Charlie can come over anytime."

"Okay." Charlie said, "I'll be there in about twenty minutes."

Nanako quickly put down the embroidery in her hand, she said with a smile:

"Let's prepare now, and make the tea first, and we can drink tea together when you come here."

Charlie hurriedly said: "Don't bother, I just want to tell you something in person It's almost time to go."

Nanako smiled and said, "Then you can have a cup of tea and talk while drinking."

After that, Nanako didn't wait for Charlie to express his opinion and said:

"Mr. Charlie, please drive carefully, I'll be there in fifteen minutes from the garage I will pick you up."

Charlie said: "I'll just ring the doorbell in the basement when I arrive, so you don't have to go to such trouble to come down."

"How can I do that?" Nanako said seriously: "Welcoming Mr. Wade is not a small deal for me. My mother told me since I was a child that the happiest thing for a woman is to welcome the man she loves home every day..."

After finishing speaking, she realized that something was wrong, and quickly said: "It seems inappropriate to say that, and please don't be offended, Mr. Wade, just treat it as my hobby, and let's make it easy..."

Charlie didn't say anymore when he heard this, but only asked: "Come down in twenty minutes, Don't wait too long in the basement in advance."

Nanako smiled and said, "You don't have to worry about me, Mr. Wade, let's just concentrate on driving, and I will manage the time myself."

After hanging up the phone, Charlie concentrated on driving, while Nanako first set an alarm clock for fifteen minutes, and then put it down.

In front of the mobile phone, she sent a voice message to Yuhiko who was outside: "Odo-san, Mr. Charlie will be visiting at home later, please ask Odo-san and Tanaka Sanneng to stay outside for a while and come back after Mr. Wade leaves. ..."

After Ito Yuhiko came to Aurous Hill, the psychological burden was much lighter than when he was in Japan, so he often went out to exercise with Tanaka Koichi. Today, the two went to the suburbs of Aurous Hill to play golf together. Ito Yuhiko's younger sister Emi also followed them Together.

After sending the message to her father, Nanako began to boil water to make tea without waiting for his reply.

Taking advantage of the time of boiling water, she changed the Japanese-style furisode yukata she wore at home and put on an ordinary jumpsuit Long skirt, and then hurriedly faced the mirror, and simply dressed up.

Everything was ready, and the fifteen-minute timer rang.

She picked up the phone, turned off the timer, and immediately went out to go downstairs to the basement to wait for Charlie.

It was also at this time that she clicked on the voice message sent by her father. In the message, Yuhiko complained deliberately:

"I thought Mr. Wade came to the door, and you wanted me to go back to treat you quickly, but I didn't expect that you wouldn't let me go back."

"Forget it, Tanaka and I happen to play a few more shots, but if you don't want us to come back tonight, just let me know in advance, so we can book a room in the hotel in advance!"

## Chapter 5443

Nanako knew that her father had always hoped that she could develop with Charlie,

So she was not surprised by her father's teasing.

And she was not very shy, but complained angrily:

"If Odo-san wants to stay in a hotel,"

"I will book you a room now, and you can stay in the hotel until we return to Japan!"

"If it is not enough, I can buy a hotel for Odo-san to live in."

Ito Yuhiko said with a chuckle: "Nanako, I was just joking, don't mind..."

He said quickly, "Oh, I am about to start playing, please entertain Mr. Wade first,

And we will not come back to disturb you to talk about business for now!"

Nanako saw that her father had stopped teasing her, so she didn't say much,

And after saying goodbye to her father,

She hurried out to prepare to go to the basement to meet Charlie.

She pressed the down button in the elevator lobby,

And the elevator came down from the top floor, and the doors opened quickly.

The moment the elevator door opened,

Nanako found that there was already a very beautiful intellectual beauty standing inside.

This beauty was tall, with long hair and a shawl, wearing a professional suit, and very elegant.

When the intellectual beauty in the elevator saw Nanako,

Her eyes widened in surprise, and then she panicked again.

The executive beauty in the elevator is Jemima who just returned to Aurous Hill from Hong Kong today.

Because she has signed a contract with Aurous Hill University, as a faculty member,

She needs to report to the school in advance before school officially starts.

Today is her first day to officially report to the school.

According to the school's arrangement, she will go to the school today to complete the registration procedures,

And then start to participate in various meetings before the start of school every day,

Including management meetings, mobilization meetings, and academic seminars.

These preparations before the start of school are very complicated,

But fortunately, Jemima still has two weeks to prepare even after the freshman starts school,

Because according to regulations, freshmen still need to receive two weeks of military training.

At this moment, Jemima was preparing to drive to the school in the basement,

But unexpectedly, the elevator stopped on the next floor as soon as she got into the elevator.

What's more, the woman standing outside the door turned out to be the woman she was in sister Xian's car that day.

The beautiful woman walking with Charlie.

When she saw Nanako in the car that day, Jemima was shocked by Nanako,

But today she found out that this woman who is very close to Charlie actually lives downstairs!

Nanako was quite surprised when she saw the way Jemima looked at her.

Out of politeness, she said very politely:

"Hello, are you the neighbor who lives on the top floor?"

Jemima said: "Yes... I live on the top floor."

Nanako smiled slightly, stretched out her hand, and said,

"It's a pleasure to meet you, I'm your neighbor downstairs!"

Jemima nodded with a pretended relaxed smile,

Seeing that Nanako didn't press the floor button, she asked curiously,

"Are you going to the basement too?"

Nanako nodded, and said casually, "I'm going to pick up a friend. What about you? Going out?"

Hearing about picking up a friend, the first thought was that she might be picking up Charlie,

So she felt a little nervous, quickly pressed the floor, and said,

"I'm planning to go to work, but I almost forgot that there is something wrong with my car."

"I'd better go out from the first floor and take a taxi."

Nanako didn't think much, and smiled at her politely, seeing that she was holding a folder with Aurous Hill University in her hand,

She asked curiously; "Excuse me Do you work at Aurous Hill University?"

Jemima nodded and said, "I'm a teacher at the University."

## Chapter 5444

Nanako gave a thumbs up and praised:

"To be able to teach at Aurous Hill University you must have a doctorate degree. It's really amazing!"

Jemima stroked her hair, and said modestly and awkwardly:

"A doctor's degree is nothing special, and there are too many people with doctorates now."

While speaking, the elevator stopped on the first floor,

And Jemima hurried out of the elevator After coming out,

Before leaving, Nanako pretended to be calm and greeted Nanako, and said politely,

"Well, I'll go first!"

"Okay!"

Looking at Jemima's back, Nanako felt that she was a little weird,

But she couldn't tell what was strange,

She seemed to be a little afraid of her,

Her eyes were wrong when she saw her, and for some reason when she got out of the elevator,

She seemed to feel a little relieved.

Nanako was still thinking to herself: "Am I so scary?"

Thinking this way, the elevator has already reached the underground garage.

After waiting for about five minutes, Charlie drove into the basement.

Nanako hurriedly stood aside and looked forward to it.

After Charlie parked the car, she immediately came to the car and waited.

As soon as Charlie got out of the car, Nanako waved at him impatiently,

Then bowed slightly and said, "Mr. Wade, you have worked hard all the way!"

Charlie was stunned for a moment, then smiled and said,

"It's not hard, how long have you been waiting here?"

Nanako hurriedly said: "I just arrived."

After she finished speaking, she hurriedly asked again:

"Mr. Wade What you said is more important, let's talk about it upstairs."

Nanako smiled sweetly, and made a gesture of invitation: "Mr. Wade, please!"

The two walked into the elevator together, and Nanako swiped the card and pressed the floor button.

Then she said to Charlie: "Mr. Wade, there is a beautiful woman living upstairs,"

"And she is also a teacher at Aurous Hill University."

"Really?" Charlie asked curiously: "How do you know?"

Nanako said: "I happened to get off an elevator with her just now, so we chatted for a while."

Charlie nodded, and said casually: "The teachers of Aurous Hill University can buy in this community, and they have the same type of apartment as you."

"The financial resources are a bit unusual. I'm afraid ordinary teachers can't afford a house worth tens of millions."

"Not to mention that you said she is a beauty, she should be very young,"

"And it is even more difficult for young people to have any savings,"

"And there is a high probability that she is a rich second generation."

Nanako agreed: "Mr. Wade's analysis makes sense, I think she has a good temperament,"

"She should have been pampered and carefully cultivated since childhood."

Charlie hummed but didn't take it to heart.

At this time, the elevator just arrived at the floor where Nanako's house was located,

The elevator door opened, and Nanako invited Charlie into the room.

At this time, Nanako had already prepared the tea sets needed for the tea ceremony in the living room,

And said happily to Charlie as soon as she entered the door:

"Please sit down, Mr. Charlie, and I will help you make tea!"

Charlie nodded, and separated from Nanako on the tea tray Sitting across from each other,

She asked, "Nanako, do you still practice martial arts often recently?"

Nanako didn't know why Charlie suddenly asked this, and said truthfully:

"I seldom have the opportunity to practice martial arts recently."

"I am in charge of family affairs, so it is difficult for me to spare time to practice martial arts like before,"

"And now I hardly practice much except for some time to practice the flexibility of the limbs every day."

Then, she asked Charlie: "Mr. Wade why did you ask this all of a sudden?"

Charlie smiled slightly and asked her, "Nanako, do you want to learn martial arts?"

## Chapter 5445

"Martial arts?"

Nanako asked in amazement: "Mr. Wade is talking about Chinese martial arts?"

"Can I?"

As she spoke, she said softly, "Mr. Wade, I'm not from China after all..."

Charlie waved his hand, looked at Nanako, and said seriously:

"Chinese martial arts have already taken root and sprouted all over the world."

"Many overseas sects recruit foreign disciples,"

"And Cataclysmic Front also has many foreign members,"

"So you have nothing to worry about. If you are interested,"

"I can arrange for you to participate in this."

Nanako quickly asked: "What is it? What kind of training? Is Mr. Wade going to personally train us?"

Charlie shook his head and smiled: "I don't have that ability."

"This time, the former head of a martial arts school in North America will conduct the training,"

"Because it is to teach a martial arts core from the beginning."

"Therefore, it is very friendly to those who are not familiar with it."

Nanako said a little unconfidently: "Mr. Wade, I have been practicing Japanese martial arts and Sanda fighting."

"According to Mr. Yamamoto, Japanese martial arts is a foreigner's kung fu."

"Chinese Martial Arts is an internal kung fu."

"I have never been exposed to internal kung fu."

"I'm afraid it will be difficult to learn by then?"

Charlie said with a smile: "Don't worry, with me here, it is impossible for you to fail to learn."

From Charlie's point of view, Nanako, Aoxue, Orvel, and Issac,

The four Although no one has ever touched martial arts,

Nanako is definitely the easiest one to get started.

She has practiced martial arts and Sanda for so many years,

And has already laid a strong physical foundation,

And has taken the whole Rejuvenation Pill.

As long as she masters the mental method of "Taizhen Dao",

She will definitely be able to get started quickly.

Nanako didn't think much about it at this time, and agreed happily, saying:

"Since Mr. Wade said so, then I will definitely practice hard! I will not let Mr. Wade down!"

After that, she suddenly thought of something and asked,

"Mr. Wade, I don't know how long this training will last?"

Charlie responded: "Don't worry if you miss the schedule,"

"You can come back and makeup when you have time."

When Nanako heard that, she immediately became happier and said happily:

"That's really great! There is nothing special in the family recently."

"The most important thing is that everything is handled by professional managers and executive teams,"

"And there is also a third-party team to supervise and audit."

"The operating situation and financial status are reported once a week."

"No matter where I am, I can grasp the dynamics of the company,"

"So I spend most of my time here, I don't need to go there to deal with it myself,"

"I can stay in Aurous Hill for a while longer!"

Saying that she continued: "Actually, Odo-san doesn't really want to come back to China,"

"He is quite well-known in Japan, once he goes back, he has to keep a low profile."

"So as not to be discovered that his legs have recovered,"

"But here he does not have such a big psychological burden."

"He usually only needs to dress up a little and wear a peaked cap when he goes out,"

"And he will definitely not be recognized by others."

"The whole person is in a state of mind and it is much easier."

"That's good." Charlie nodded gratifiedly.

## Chapter 5446

Charlie continued: "Tell Mr. Ito later that when the training starts,"

"You may spend most of your time in a hot spring hotel in the suburbs."

"It may not be realistic to commute back and forth every day,"

"But you can come back every now and then, and you don't have to worry about being bored at the hot spring hotel,"

"This time Aoxue will also participate in the training with you,"

"And the two of you can take care of each other."

Nanako was pleasantly surprised and she asked: "Aoxue will join too? That's really great,"

"I was afraid I didn't know anyone there,"

"I don't even have anyone to talk to, if she's here, I'll have a companion!"

After all, Nanako handed a teacup to Charlie, and said with a smile:

"Mr. Wade, please drink tea!"

Charlie took the teacup, took a sip, and before putting it down the teacup,

He received a call from an unfamiliar number.

He put the teacup back on the tea table,

And after connecting the phone, Joseph's voice came from the other end of the phone:

"Mr. Wade, your subordinates have arrived in Aurous Hill!"

Charlie raised his eyebrows and asked him, "Joseph, when did you arrive?"

"Not long ago," Joseph said respectfully,

"This subordinate quietly disembarked when the freighter passed through the Suez Canal,"

"And came all the way with three different identities."

"After getting off the plane, I rented a car, on the way into the city."

Charlie asked him: "Where are the others?"

Joseph said: "Return to Mr. Wade, according to your instructions, except for the subordinates,"

"All those who participated in the Nest Overlap Project They will not land for three to six months,"

"And they will always follow the freighter on the sea, and return to Syria after the wind blows." After finishing speaking,

Joseph said again: "By the way, Mr. Wade, my subordinates have been at sea these days."

"I have received some information and I want to report it to your face to face."

"Okay!" Charlie said with a satisfied smile, "You go to Buckingham Palace to find Issac first, and I will come over to have an interview with you later."

Joseph immediately said: "Okay Wade Sir, my subordinates are waiting for you at Buckingham Palace!"

Charlie hung up the phone, and Nanako Ito asked him with some reluctance: "Mr. Wade is leaving?"

Charlie nodded: "There is something urgent, I have to go to Buckingham Palace."

Nanako Ito nodded understandingly, stood up, and said, "Then I'll take Mr. Marven Wade down."

Charlie drank the tea in his cup and said with a smile, "Come to taste your craftsmanship next time."

Nanako smiled With a smile, he said, "You are always welcome!"

Twenty minutes later, Charlie drove to Buckingham Palace.

Issac welcomed Charlie to his office and immediately left.

Joseph got up and came to Charlie, bowed, and said:

"Mr. Wade, I am fortunate enough to live up to my mission."

"Your plan to overthrow the nest has been implemented in full accordance with the plan!"

Charlie said approvingly: "Good job! tell all the soldiers of the Cataclysmic Front who participated in the Nest Overturning Project,"

"I will give them a credit! When they return to Syria, I will definitely reward them!"

Joseph hurriedly said: "Mr. Wade, thanks for your support for the Nest Overturning Project!"

"Your foresight made such a perfect plan at the right time,"

"Otherwise, I and all the soldiers are no match for that person at all..."

Charlie waved his hand and said seriously: "No matter how good the plan is,"

"There must be a strong team to carry it out."

"Execute, otherwise it's nothing more than talking on paper."

Then, Charlie asked: "By the way, you said on the phone just now that you have some information to report in person, what exactly is it?"

Joseph's expression was serious, and he whispered as he said:

"Mr. Wade, in the past few days, almost all the executives of the Blackwater in the Middle East have disappeared."

"The arms dealer who gave us the AK-630 close-in anti-aircraft gun has disappeared..."

Charlie frowned, and said coldly:

"It seems that the Warriors Den has started to investigate this matter!"

## Chapter 5447

Charlie knew early on that it was difficult to hide the clues of the near-anti-aircraft guns,

So he deliberately asked Joseph to make trouble and arranged all the clues of the near-anti-aircraft guns on the head of the Blackwater.

Now, Blackwater's high-level executives in the Middle East are disappearing inexplicably one after another.

It must be that someone has been tracking them through the clues left by the near-defense guns.

Joseph said to Charlie with a respectful face at this time:

"Mr. Wade, the information received by the subordinates is that although the whereabouts of senior executives of the Blackwater have been missing one after another,"

"There is no sign of their base being infiltrated. People are also targeted when they go out,"

"And then disappear. It seems that the people of the Warriors Den have learned a lesson and dare not sneak into a modern military base."

Charlie nodded and said with a smile: "It is a good thing to let them cast a rat-proof weapon."

"Things like close-in anti-aircraft guns can stop them once, but they may not be able to stop them a second time."

"But as long as they are afraid in their hearts, it is a good thing for us."

"In the future, if we start a full-scale war,"

"They will never dare to attack your base in Syria rashly."

Joseph cupped his hands and said: "Mr. Wade, after a while, this subordinate will arrange for someone to transport the entire defense system of the close-in artillery to Syria."

"At that time, it would be a good thing if they really come here, and we kill as many as they come!"

Charlie said with a smile: "Do you think they are all fools?"

"The reason why the last earl died in Cyprus was that he had no sense of danger."

"If you look at their current methods of dealing with the Blackwater Group,"

"You can see that they are no longer afraid to approach the fortifications."

"If they really set their sights on the Cataclysmic Front in the future"

"They will definitely not launch an attack, on the contrary,"

"They are likely to wait for the high-level executives of Cataclysmic Front to come out of the base at a long distance,"

"And then wait for an opportunity to deal with it."

"You can't run around with a close-in defense gun when you go out, right?"

Joseph gently nodded and said respectfully:

"Mr. Wade, I understand what you mean."

"At present, they have not paid attention to Cataclysmic Front."

"When they find that there are no actual results from the line of Blackwater Company,"

"They will definitely start again. Going back to the original point,"

"If they want to find out the top of the Cataclysmic Front, there are still many detours to go."

Charlie said with a smile: "For them, being attacked one after another will definitely make them very nervous."

"In addition, they also lost a garrison of dead soldiers,"

"And even one of their four earls has already died."

"I speculate that in the next period of time, except for the remaining three earls who will continue to be active outside,"

"Everyone else should enter a period of dormancy."

Joseph hurriedly said: "Mr. There is another piece of information that I haven't had time to tell you."

"The airline registered in Singapore recalled all the planes distributed in other countries and regions two days ago,"

"And after these planes arrived in Singapore, they began routine maintenance."

"At the same time, they have ordered several brand new engines from General Electric to replace some of the old engines;"

"The ordering and replacement of aircraft engines is a very long process."

"The demand is also spaced apart one by one to ensure that most of the aircraft can operate normally,"

"So the subordinates speculate that they should not have any flying missions during this period,"

"Which is in line with what you just said, They may enter a period of dormancy."

"Yes." Charlie said indifferently: "The grounding of the plane means that the dispatch of missions will also be stopped at the station of the dead soldiers."

"It seems that the death of the earl really made them very nervous."

"It seems that you don't have to worry too much about the Warriors Den in the future."

## Chapter 5448

Charlie speculated that all the premises of the Warriors Den should have been sealed off,

And one of the four earls had died. One person has already started to investigate the Blackwater Company,

While the remaining two are most likely looking for that Maria and the ring that Maria gave him.

So, in this way, Charlie can also breathe a sigh of relief.

At least, the safety of the grandparents' family in the future can be greatly guaranteed.

Later, Charlie asked Joseph: "Have all the soldiers selected to come to Aurous Hill for the training set off?"

Joseph said: "Return to Mr. Wade, this time Cataclysmic Front has selected nearly a hundred soldiers,"

"And they have already set off one after another."

"They are on the way here because they don't want to be focused on,"

"So they all fly to major cities in China and several surrounding countries in batches,"

"And then transfer to Aurous Hill. It is estimated that starting tonight,"

"They will arrive one after another "

"Okay." Charlie nodded, and asked him: "Are they all absolutely reliable?"

Joseph immediately said: "Mr. Wade, don't worry, they have all been carefully selected and selected through layers of selection and assessment."

"They are warriors who are strong, talented, and loyal to Cataclysmic Front."

Charlie asked again: "What kind of strength do these people have probably?"

Joseph said: "Among them, the most powerful are the two commanders of the Cataclysmic Front,"

"Walter and Harmen, had the honor to drink your celebration wine in Mexico last time,"

"And now both of them have entered the late stage of the six-star warriors,"

"And they are only one step away from the seven-star warriors."

Speaking of this, Joseph paused slightly and then said:

"Besides the two of them, among the remaining members of Cataclysmic Front,"

"There are many five-star generals and more than a dozen four-star warriors,"

"And the weakest one is also a three-star warrior."

Charlie nodded, hearing what Joseph said,

It seems that these warriors are basically all the wealth of Cataclysmic Front at the level of warriors.

The training this time must allow their strength to be greatly increased,

So that Cataclysmic Front's strength in the field of martial arts will achieve a great leap forward.

...

At this very moment.

In the top courtyard of Zijin Villa.

The landscape painting in front of Maria was almost 80% complete.

And she was using a brush to draw a particularly luxuriant tree on the edge of the lake in front of the mountains.

After the big tree was drawn, she used a very fine brush to outline the outline of the human body under the tree.

At this moment, there was a knock on the gate outside the courtyard,

And Mr. Zhang said respectfully outside the courtyard:

"Miss, I have something important to report!"

Maria frowned, put down the brush gently, walked outside the door, and said lightly "Come in."

The wooden courtyard door was pushed open by Mr. Zhang, he hurried into the courtyard,

Trotted all the way to Maria, and said respectfully:

"Miss, this old slave just received a message that one of the Earls of Warriors Den, Jarvis has been killed in Cyprus!"

"What?!" Maria asked in horror, "You said that Jarvis got killed?! Who can kill him?"

Mr. Zhang hurriedly said, "What is it? It is still unknown who did it,"

"But the old slave received a report saying that the evil lord had informed all the middle-level and above personnel of the news,"

"Jarvis was killed by a close-in anti-aircraft gun,"

"Apart from that the garrison of dead soldiers in Cyprus has been completely destroyed!"

## Chapter 5449

"Cyprus?" Maria asked in surprise: "Where were the dead soldiers stationed before the Warriors Den meeting?"

"Did they directly announce the process of the demise of the Cyprus garrison of dead soldiers!"

Mr. Zhang said: "It is said that the other party slaughtered the members of the entire garrison of dead soldiers first,"

"In addition, the other party also beheaded hundreds of cavalry guards and nearly a thousand family members in the upper level of the dead man's station,"

"A copper smelter in Turkey!"

"Then the other party killed them in Cyprus. The dead soldiers' garrison set up a net, and used extremely powerful and fast-firing near-defense guns to kill Jarvis!"

"The Lord now requires all personnel above the middle level to enter the highest state of alert, and at the same time ordered the suspension of all outside operations."

"Even the contact between the personnel stationed abroad and the Warriors Den has been temporarily interrupted!"

Maria asked in horror: "Is this true?!"

Mr. Zhang bowed his body and said devoutly: "Miss, it is absolutely true!"

Maria was overjoyed immediately and said: "Okay! It's really great!"

Mr. Zhang couldn't help but said at this time: "Miss, you don't know something."

Maria said: "Tell me."

Mr. Zhang said respectfully: "Miss in fact, the garrison of the dead soldiers in the Warriors Den is top secret, and the garrison of the dead soldiers is huge and heavily guarded."

"In addition to the dead soldiers and the Cavalry guards, there are also Commissioners above the dark realm sitting in the garrison."

"Who can silently kill the entire dead soldiers in the soldier station? Would they all be massacred? This... this is too unbelievable..."

In Maria's mind suddenly appeared the appearance of Charlie, and she couldn't help saying: "I think I probably know who did it."

After that, she said with some doubt: "But... this kind of violent and cruel method doesn't seem to be his style!"

Mr. Zhang pondered for a moment, and then asked: "Miss, could it be that...you said it before? That Mr. Wade who saved us?"

Maria frowned: "When you said that Jarvis was killed, I thought it might be him, but you said that thousands of people were massacred among those dead men, the Cavalry guards and their relatives,"

"I think it was definitely not him. Things that can be done! Besides, I saw him in Aurous Hill a few days ago."

Mr. Zhang asked her: "Miss, what do you mean, killing Jarvis and destroying the garrison of the dead soldiers of the Warriors Den? Who is he?"

Maria said seriously: "This is only one possibility, and there is another possibility, that is: Charlie is indeed leading this matter, but the one who killed Jarvis should not be Charlie himself. "

Mr. Zhang asked in surprise: "Miss, but didn't you just say that this method of massacring thousands of people is not like his style?"

"Yes!" Maria nodded, and said firmly: "So I feel that the Evil Lord is probably lying!"

Mr. Zhang asked her: "You mean, this matter is false?"

"No." Maria said firmly: "Since it is reported that Jarvis died, then he must have died, and with such important news, there is no reason for the Evil Lord to deliberately lie to disturb the morale of the army."

After finishing speaking, Maria changed the subject: "However, the dead soldiers stationed in Cyprus and the copper smelter in Turkey, in my opinion,"

"Maybe it's not necessarily like what he said, they were all slaughtered by people, on the contrary, I believe that all the people there have been instigated by Charlie!"

Mr. Zhang was puzzled: "This... how is this possible... Although the dead warriors and Cavalry hate the Warriors Den the most, they are also the least likely to betray the Warriors Den."

"The poison in their bodies is beyond compare. I understand, if they betray the Lord, they, and their family members, will definitely die in just a few days!"

"How could they do such a mortal thing?" Maria suddenly became excited and blurted out: "You didn't say that. Wrong! There is no antidote, and it is the core key for everyone not to dare to betray the Warriors Den...unless..."

After speaking, Maria said seriously: "Unless someone can cure the Warriors Den's poison!"

She was delighted at this point and said incomparably: "Charlie once told those Cavalry guards who came to arrest me that day that he had a way to dissolve the poison in their bodies! It seems that he did not lie!"

"This..." Old Zhang was puzzled Question: "Miss... the poison has been passed down for hundreds of years, and no one can solve it... that Charlie, really has the such great ability?"

Maria calmed down and said with a smile: "Everything No matter how difficult it is, there will always be a moment when substantial progress is made. Just like human beings had not been able to fly for tens of thousands of years, until the birth of the airplane, everything now seems logical."

"Smallpox had ravaged human history for thousands of years, and the ancients thought it was impossible to cure. Medicine can cure it, but since the day when the vaccine was invented, hasn't this virus has been successfully cracked by humans, or even completely extinct?"

Speaking of this, Maria said with a smile: "Think about it from another angle, in Warriors Den No one could decipher the poison in its 400-year history, and it was time for it to be deciphered after 400 years!"

Maria paused slightly, and continued: "More importantly, Charlie not only can detoxify, and he can detoxify thousands of people! This will definitely make the lord so nervous that he can't sleep at night!"

Mr. Zhang suddenly became excited, and he said tremblingly with excitement: "That's great...it's so wonderful. Alright...if...if it's really like what you said, Miss...then...that will be completely dismantled soon...not to mention, those dead soldiers, Cavalry guards, and grandparents have been killed for generations."

"The Warriors Den enslaved and controlled them. Once they have the antidote, they will definitely fight against the Warriors Den to the death without hesitation! As long as the antidote can be given to them, the foundation of the Warriors Den for hundreds of years will disappear completely!"

"Yes!" Maria laughed, "The Warriors Den's method of controlling dead soldiers is a double-edged sword that can kill a thousand enemies and injure a few thousand at the same time."

"As long as no one can decipher their poison, These dead men not only dare not make mistakes but also have no chance to make mistakes."

"Whoever wants to make mistakes, the Organization only needs to cut off their antidote; They are obedient and controlled by them, but they also hate them to the marrow."

"Once they have the opportunity to cure the poison in their bodies, and the new and old hatreds of generations are superimposed, they will definitely be the first to declare war on the Warriors Den."

"So, whoever masters the method to detoxify the poison will be choking the Warriors Den by the throat!"

Maria sighed: "I guess the Lord is also aware of this and is afraid of being exposed. The rest of the dead soldiers were stationed, and then they were instigated as a whole, so all the actions of the dead soldiers were stopped!"

Mr. Zhang agreed, and couldn't help asking: "Miss, this Mr. Wade has great powers. He cooperates to dig out all the dead soldiers of the Warriors Den and instigate rebellion one by one, and the end time of the Warriors Den is approaching!"

"The end is approaching?"

Maria shook her head with a smile when she heard these four words and said in a self-deprecating way: "Those dead soldiers and the Cavalry guards are just the bottom of the Warriors Den, not even the middle."

"The real core and the real backbone of the Warriors Den are actually the governors of the five armies' governor's mansions, as well as the confidantes around the governors."

"No, moreover, more than half of the masters trained by the Warrior Camp over the years are from the Fifth Army Commander's Mansion, and no one knows how many masters there are in the Five Armies Commander's Mansion!

"Not to mention that no one knows, although there are still three of the four earls, but the four earls are only the four top masters released by the Evil Lord from around him, is there any masters around the Evil Lord who can compare with the four earls? I am afraid that only the Lord himself knows."

"So, even if all the dead soldiers and Cavalry guards are instigated, the strength of the Warriors Den should not be underestimated."

## Chapter 5450

Mr. Zhang nodded and said respectfully: "Miss is right, yes The old slave is too optimistic..."

Maria laughed and said, "It's okay to be optimistic, after all, this should be the biggest crisis that the Warriors Den has faced since its establishment. It is to transform all the strength of this dead soldier's garrison into his own power."

"This kind of situation where the enemy eliminates our strength is very beneficial to him. If he can fight steadily in the dark and continue to break down the Den one by one, I believe It won't be long before he will have the strength to face the Warriors Den head-on, and the complete elimination of the Warriors Den will be just around the corner!"

Mr. Zhang sighed: "I hope this Mr. Wade can really be as you expect, Miss!"

"He will." Maria smiled slightly, then took the sleeve of her right hand with her left hand, rubbed some ink into the inkstone, and asked him with a sideways smile:

"Do you have anything else to report? If not, I will Then start painting, and before school starts, I will finish all the paintings."

Old Zhang said: "Miss, I have nothing else to report, if you have no other orders, I will leave first."

Maria nodded and smiled: "Okay, you go down first, don't have any contact with the informant these few days, I'm afraid that the Lord will take this opportunity to clean up the interior,"

"In this situation where everyone is silent, If anyone is still in contact with the outside world, it will be too easy to be caught."

Mr. Zhang immediately said: "Okay lady, from now on, this old slave will no longer have any contact with the informant, and just waiting for your notice."

"Okay." Maria nodded: "Go ahead, and tell Mr. Qiu that I want to eat some fresh flower cakes, so he can ask someone to go to the south of Yunnan to buy some."

Mr. Zhang quickly bowed and said, "Okay miss, This old slave is going to say hello to Mr. Qiu, I will leave now!"

After Mr. Zhang left, Maria looked at the painting in front of her, and couldn't help murmuring softly: "Mr. Wade, wait until I finish painting this painting. You and I are about to meet again!"

At this time, Charlie was driving past Zijin Mountain.

He left Buckingham Palace and planned to visit He's house.

He wanted to invite all the He family to participate in the training this time so that they could also take this opportunity to improve their overall strength.

And he didn't know that the mysterious girl he had rescued was at the top of Zijin Mountain, which was less than two kilometers away from him in a straight line.

When Charlie came to the He family, all the members of the He family came out to greet him.

The old man Luther He walked in the front, came to Charlie, knelt down on one knee, and said respectfully: "Welcome to He's family Mr. Wade!"

The reason why he is so grateful to Charlie is that Charlie saved Ruoli, cured Roma, fulfilled the marriage between Roma and Zynn, and gave the He family so many opportunities.

More importantly, he brought Ruoli step by step to the height of an eight-star warrior.

This is unprecedented in the history of the He family.

Therefore, in Luther's eyes, Charlie is a great benefactor to them.

At this time, Charlie smiled slightly and said, "Mr. He you are old, so you don't need to be so polite to me." Luther cupped his hands

towards Charlie, and said, "Mr. Wade, Ruoli is in retreat, Roma and Zynn are not in Aurous Hill, and the three of them were not able to come to greet you. I hope you don't mind."

Charlie nodded and asked him: "Aunt He and Zynn went out together?"

"Yes." Luther said: "The two of you went out together. I left for Europe for my honeymoon a few days ago, and I won't be back until a few days later."

Luther then said, "Ruoli is still retreating in the basement, I haven't had time to inform her."

Charlie said with a smile: "Then Please I ask the old man to arrange for someone to call her, I have something to tell you and Ruoli today."

"No problem!" Luther immediately called a grandson and said: "Go and call Ruoli to the living room. Just say that Mr. Wade is here!"

After finishing speaking, Luther respectfully said to Charlie: "Mr. Wade, please let's go to the living room!"

"Okay!"

Charlie entered the living room with Luther and other He family members, with a radiant face Ruoli also quickly ran up from the basement.

When she saw Charlie, she was excited and said respectfully: "Mr. Wade!"

Charlie smiled lightly and asked her, "How is your cultivation recently?"

Ruoli hurriedly said, "I have been in seclusion these days, and did not dare to delay for a moment!"

Charlie nodded, and said to Luther: "Old man, I want to chat with you and Ruoli in private, is it convenient?"

"It's convenient, Of course, it is convenient!" Luther agreed without hesitation, and then said: "Mr. Wade, please let's move to the study!"

Charlie nodded slightly and then came to the old man's study together with Ruoli.

After taking his seat in the study, Charlie told the two of his plans.

Although the old man had already asked Ruoli to decide the He family's affairs, Charlie still gave him due respect and let him participate in the decision-making.

When the old man heard that there was such a good opportunity, he was naturally excited and couldn't add anything.

The He family has maintained an incomplete martial arts mentality for hundreds of years, so they naturally know the importance of this opportunity,

And Charlie is willing to let everyone in the He family participate, which makes the old man very grateful.

Unable to restrain himself, he knelt down in front of Charlie, choked with gratitude, and said: "Mr. Wade, the He family may not be able to clear your debt of kindness to the family for several lifetimes..."

Charlie stretched out his hand to help him up, and said calmly: "The He family was willing to come to Aurous Hill from the extremely cold place to saddle for me. Naturally, I could not have treated dozens of members of the He family badly."

"With this opportunity, I hope that the He family can produce a few up-to-date juniors. It would be best to produce a few five-star warriors."

Luther immediately said: "Don't worry, Mr. Wade, I will definitely explain to the He family's children and grandchildren that they must go all out!"

Charlie nodded in satisfaction and then looked at Ruoli who was beside him. Ruoli's tender eyes were staring at him,

Apart from admiration and respect in her eyes, there was also a bit of girlish shyness.

Charlie looked at her and asked, "Ruoli, how do you feel that the foundation of your eight-star warrior is solidified?"

Ruoli said respectfully: "Mr. Wade Your blessings, my cultivation base has improved too fast, and my foundation is still unstable..."

Charlie hummed, and said lightly: "You don't have much time left."

Ruoli asked in amazement: "Mr. Wade, what do you mean?"

Charlie smiled and said: "In the first month of the training, I will help you upgrade to the Ming Realm Dzogchen, if you don't seize the time to consolidate the cultivation base of the eight-star warrior. I'm afraid you won't have the chance again!"

# Chapter 5451

Ruoli understood what Charlie meant.

Although eight-star fighters are extremely rare, this is only one of the stations where Charlie's express train stops briefly.

She is lucky to board this train, and have much time to appreciate the scenery of this station,

Because the train will soon pass by and will continue to the next stop.

And her next stop is Mingjing Dzogchen!

Ruoli knew that she had said too many words of gratitude,

And in front of Charlie's favor, she was already pale and powerless,

So she knelt down on one knee, clasped her fists tightly, and said with firm eyes:

"Master, I must go all out!"

Charlie nodded with a smile on his face.

On the other hand, Luther's eyes were flushed with excitement.

He heard the meaning of Charlie's words, and knew that Ruoli's cultivation would continue to improve in the future,

And Ruoli is still very young.

If Charlie kept supporting her, she might be able to enter the dark realm.

Something that the ancestors could not have imagined for hundreds of years!

In the past, for a warrior like Luther, the dark realm was the ultimate realm that was beyond reach.

Although Martial Dao still has Transformation Realm and Grandmaster Realm,

In his cognition, these two realms are no longer the heights that human beings can reach,

And reaching the Dark Realm is already the end of Martial Dao, and it is the end that is almost untouchable.

But now, Ruoli has arrived at the gate of the dark realm.

...

The next day, the soldiers of the Cataclysmic Front,

Those who came to Aurous Hill from all over the world began to arrive one after another.

Some of them flew directly to Aurous Hill from neighboring countries,

And some flew to neighboring cities first,

And then chose other means of transportation to arrive in Aurous Hill.

The reason for being so cautious is that,

Charlie is not sure whether any of the three remaining earls of the Warriors Den are in the country at the moment.

If there is no one, it is easy to say, if there is one,

When he finds a large number of warriors concentrated and maneuvering,

He will definitely feel suspicious.

Once these warriors from Cataclysmic Front are targeted by the opponent,

They will easily be followed by the opponent to the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel.

And Charlie's caution was not groundless.

At this moment, Jermo, the most powerful among the four Earls of the Warriors Den,

Is searching for Maria's whereabouts in Eastcliff.

In the last video conference, the Lord gave him a new order,

That is to go to Aurous Hill to find the whereabouts of Changying Wade and Margaret's only son,

Just find him, and then kill him.

However, the priority of this task is still after finding Maria and her ring.

In addition, Jermo is not interested in the task of finding and killing Charlie.

In his opinion, Changying and Margaret are already the dead souls of his subordinates.

It's meaningless to be the son of a defeated general.

What's more, even if he managed to find and kill Charlie,

It would not be considered a great contribution to the Warriors Den,

But Maria is different. Maria is of great significance to the Lord.

It's a great achievement if he can still find the whereabouts of the ring,

The Lord will definitely reward him heavily.

Therefore, looking for Charlie is far less beneficial than looking for Maria and her ring.

It is precisely because of this that Jermo is not in a hurry to go to Aurous Hill.

He set a time point for himself,

If he could not find Maria's whereabouts in Eastcliff by September 1st,

Then he would set off for Aurous Hill to find Charlie's trace.

# Chapter 5452

Today's Orvel has already acted as the director of the admissions office at the Champs Elysees Hot Spring.

In order to do a good job in welcoming new students,

He made full preparations. He not only prepared complete daily necessities for each student,

But also prepared uniform training clothes and study stationery for everyone.

The practice uniforms are made with exquisite materials and very comfortable Tai Chi suits.

In order to highlight the consistency,

Orvel also specially asked someone to embroider a ginkgo leaf on the left chest of the training uniform by hand.

If you want to choose a kind of leaf to represent Chinese traditional culture,

Orvel thinks nothing is more suitable than ginkgo leaf.

And this kind of Tai Chi clothing is embroidered with ginkgo leaves,

The overall feeling is indeed very unique to Chinese culture.

In addition to registering information and distributing supplies to new students,

Orvel also took on another responsibility,

Which was to arrange the groups and dormitories of the students.

There are hundreds of rooms in the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel,  
So the accommodation conditions for these students are also very loose,  
Which can be realized, and each person has an independent room.

Orvel also followed Charlie's instructions and divided the guest room area of the hot spring hotel into two separate bedroom zones for men and women.

Because men accounted for the majority of the students,

The ordinary rooms were all allocated to male students as dormitories,

While those deluxe suites were all allocated to female students.

The rooms in the men's and women's dormitories have been re-numbered,

And allocated according to the order of registration.

According to Charlie's orders, Orvel also grouped the students into groups of 10 according to the order of the student numbers registered at the time of registration.

Since Mateo was the only tutor in charge of teaching,

These students were not divided into groups.

The overall class structure is one class and more than ten groups.

Ever since Mateo had figured out the stakes, he was focused on helping Charlie.

So this time he didn't dare to be stingy with the "Taizhen Hunyuandao" handed down by Taizhen Dao's ancestors anymore,

But directly printed all the first chapters of the eight chapters of lesson plans he had prepared into a book.

Whenever a student came to report, he would Hand over the prepared textbook to the students.

And the reason why he only gave the content of the first chapter is not that he still has reservations,

But that he has taught so many disciples in Taizhen Dao,

And he is very aware of most people's practice habits.

Once all the content is handed over to them, they will definitely not be able to control their impulses,

And they will learn to leapfrog in private.

Sometimes when the first chapter of the course is just started,

Many students have already secretly practiced the second chapter,

And even they will go over the content of the eighth chapter.

This kind of behavior is naturally understandable for gifted students with excellent posture,

But for most students who need to lay a solid foundation,

Doing so will only distract their energy and disrupt their rhythm.

In order to make these students look forward to it, Mateo deliberately marked the first chapter on the title of the textbook,

And after the first chapter, marked the words in brackets: a total of eight chapters.

When the students first got this mental method, they didn't see much content,

And though it was another incomplete mental method,

But when they saw a total of eight chapters, they immediately realized that,

The length of this mental method should be longer than the mental methods they have come into contact with so far.

Even the teachings passed down by Jackson, the master of Joseph, do not have such a large space.

All of a sudden, all the students were unconsciously looking forward to it...

# Chapter 5453

As the soldiers from the Cataclysmic Front arrived one after another,

The He family, led by Ruoli, reported to the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel together.

Nanako and Aoxue also went there on the same day and were in the same group as Ruoli.

Moreover, since the check-in time of the three people is very close,

The rooms of the three people are also next to each other.

Because of the convenience, Orvel reserved rooms next to each other for himself and Issac early on.

The reason why they want to live next door is that they both know each other very well.

On the one hand, they have a good relationship and are familiar with each other.

On the other hand, they may be the only novice in this training without any martial arts foundation.

They live closer, and they can communicate a lot at ordinary times,

And even sign up for a group to keep company.

In Orvel's words, no matter which class is the bottom one and the bottom two, they are good friends.

This is an eternal truth.

The same applies to both him and Issac.

When the students arrived, Charlie planned to give them another day to familiarize themselves with the environment,

And then the class officially started.

And when these students were familiar with the environment,

Charlie bought a set of simple oral liquid filling equipment from the Internet,

And brought the equipment to the mid-level villa in Champs Elysees Hot Spring.

At this time, he was like a counterfeit drug dealer,

Operating that set of equipment to continuously fill an unbranded oral liquid without any trademarks and logos,

And even without a production date.

There are many forms of drug use, among which oral and injection are the most common forms.

Among oral drugs, the form of oral liquid is actually rare.

However, Charlie's preparation for the oral solution this time is to dissolve the enhanced version of the Blood Dispersing and Heart Saving Pill that he refined last time into the water,

And then fill it into oral preparations of ten milliliters each.

This batch of oral preparations contains about one-tenth of an enhanced version of Blood Dispensing and Heart Saving Pill per ten milliliters of medicinal liquid.

According to his plan, this batch of oral liquid will be given to all the trainees after the official start of the class to ensure that there is an equal start,

And the rest will be used as rewards for top students in the next few assessments.

Originally, Charlie also used the idea of cultivating a group of martial arts masters with pills.

However, for him, there are two relatively big obstacles in refining elixirs,

One is that his own spiritual energy is consumed a lot,

And the other is that rare medicinal materials are sometimes difficult to obtain.

Among the several types of elixirs that he is currently refining,

Except for the relatively simple medicinal materials of the Blood Dispensing and Heart Saving Pill,

The others are more or less precious medicinal materials that are rare and hard to come by.

Although refining Blood Dispensing and Heart Saving Pill is simple,

Charlie can't refine as much as he wants.

The aura in his body is replenished by Cultivation Pill,

And Cultivation Pill is not an unlimited supply,

So he can't be unscrupulous to squander his spiritual energy to refine large quantities of Blood Dispersing and Heart Saving Pill.

Among other things, just these more than a hundred students, each given a blood-scattering heart-saving pill, would exhaust him to death.

However, Mateo's medicine cauldron helped Charlie a lot.

The medicine cauldron can not only improve the efficacy of the medicine,  
But also sublimate the efficacy of it.

The actual refining efficiency has increased by at least five times.

In this way, Charlie's own behavior costs and aura costs can be greatly reduced.

After the oral liquid was filled, Charlie temporarily stored it in the villa in the middle of the mountain,

And planned to drive back to the city.

Unexpectedly, just as he was about to go out, he received a call from Mateo.

On the other end of the phone, Mateo said respectfully: "Master Wade..."

"I want to report something to you. I wonder if I am disturbing you?"

Charlie said casually: "Feel free to speak Master Hong if you have anything to say."

Mateo said: "Back to Master Wade...my disciple Romana has already brought more than two hundred people from Taizhen Dao to Aurous Hill..."

Charlie smiled and asked: "Really? When did you arrive?"

Mateo hurriedly said: "Back to Master Wade, Romana just called me,"

"They just settled down in the hotel. The first thing after they settled down,"

"Just called me and wanted me to help her make an appointment with you."

Charlie saw that it was still early, so he said calmly:

"You let her come to Champs Elysees to find you,"

"And then you bring her to meet me at the Villa,"

"And tell her that she can only come here by herself."

Mateo hurriedly said: "Okay, Master Wade, this subordinate will tell her right away!"

# Chapter 5454

About forty minutes later.

The dusty Romana drove to the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel.

Before coming to Aurous Hill this time, she had already asked her father to help her make complete preparations.

Originally, Romana's father didn't want her to move the entire Taizhen Dao to Aurous Hill.

But Romana couldn't stand it this time, she was a stubborn being,

So she made up her mind and forced her father to accept her decision,

And provide her and the whole Taizhen Dao with a full-time nanny service.

Romana's father not only bought a four-star hotel in Aurous Hill for Taizhen Dao as a base for the entire Taizhen Dao,

But also specially sent one of his confidants from the United States with a complete management team,

To directly take over the operation and management of the entire hotel.

The reason why such a lot of trouble is spent is to provide meticulous service to the daughter and the members of the Taizhen Dao,"

And at the same time to make the members of the Taizhen Dao feel more comfortable in this hotel.

In addition, he also injected 50 million US dollars into this four-star hotel.

To put it bluntly, this money is his operating expenses for Taizhen.

The hotel management team used this money to equip Taizhen Dao with multiple sets of vehicles and a large amount of daily necessities were prepared,

And the remaining money was used for their living expenses.

Romana drove the Mercedes-Benz G63 that came to the Champs-Elysees Hot Spring Hotel,

Which was arranged by her father, and it was an existing car that was brought directly from the 4S shop for an additional 800,000 yesterday.

Since there is still a section of mountain road from the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel to the Villa,

After Mateo learned that Romana was driving over, he waited directly at the door,

And when Romana arrived, he directly got into the co-driver and directed her to drive up the hill.

On the way up the mountain, Mateo asked her: "Romana, how did you communicate with Taizhendao, your group member?"

"Why did you agree to follow me so quickly?"

In fact, Mateo's subtext was, Romana just took over as the head of the sect,

And in just a few days, it may not be possible for everyone in Taizhen Dao to fully accept her status as the head of the sect, let alone be convinced and obey her words.

Romana is not a fool either, she said directly: "Master, I didn't tell them when I went back that you have passed on the position of the head to me."

Mateo asked in surprise: "Ah? You didn't tell them "

Romana curled her lips: "Why should I say... If I say that, how can I move them?"

Mateo blurted out: "You didn't mean to tell them that, It was my idea to move Taizhen Dao to Aurous Hill, right?"

Romana nodded: "Yes! That's what I said, and only you have this influence and appeal,"

"Otherwise, how could they be so obedient, just pack up your things and come here?"

"I..." Mateo wanted to cry, "Romana, Romana, you are really cheating!"

"You used my name to trick them here, but neither did I, the head of Taizhen Dao, how are you going to explain to them?"

Romana said solemnly: "Master, why should I explain to them? You have to explain to them."

"Me?!" Mateo was anxious and blurted out: "I still have to explain. I am not the master."

Romana asked: "Master, you are not the master, so who is?"

After that, she did not wait for Mateo to speak, and said directly and firmly:

"I don't care who is the master. I'm not anyway."

Mateo blew his beard and stared angrily and said, "Why aren't you? I've passed on the position of the head to you, and I've also passed on the token of the head and the entire book of "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao"

"Here you are, you are the fortieth head of Taizhen Dao! It's this time, you can't turn your back on it, Romana!"

Romana said with a serious expression: "Master if you gave up Taizhen Dao If you hand over the ancestral medicine cauldron to me,"

"Then I will definitely bear it, but the key is that you didn't give me the medicine cauldron."

"The previous masters of Taizhen Dao could get the inherited medicine cauldron, but it disappeared inexplicably when it came to me."

"You make me take the blame for this? I don't dare to take it!"

Speaking of this, Romana said again: "So Master, I'm here today not only to meet Mr. Wade but also to express my opinion to you."

"You, old man, are the thirty-ninth head of Taizhen Dao, disciples, and more than 200 members of Taizhen Dao, all obeying you!"

"Everyone is still waiting for you to say a few words in the future,"

"Mainly because everyone wants to move to Aurous Hill."

Mateo was about to collapse and said without tears: "This... this... What kind of thing is this!"

"I even swore to Master Wade that I have nothing to do with Taizhen Dao in the future,"

"And you come to me again, how can I explain to Master Wade..."

Romana shrugged: "Master, this disciple can't do anything..."

Mateo suddenly thought of something and hurriedly asked: "Then what did you say when you went to see Master Wade today?"

"You said before that you would bring the whole Taizhen Dao to worship under him,"

"But now you say that you are not the head of the sect,"

"So how are you going to explain to Master Wade later?"

Romana said: "Master, after I met Mr. Wade, I naturally confess the truth, and at the same time expressed my attitude to him, telling him that I personally hope to be able to grow under him,"

"But Mr. Wade can't see it." It is still unknown, but if Mr. Wade is interested,"

"Then with you as the head, master, the whole Taizhen Dao will worship under Mr. Wade's sect, isn't it just a matter of your words?"

Mateo said in an atmosphere: "Romana, you're a young woman who doesn't talk about martial arts!"

"You are being unjust! If Mr. Wade said later that I'm a slave with two surnames, where will I put my old face?"

Romana said a little angrily: "Master, it's you who wanted to pass on the headship to me,"

"And you deliberately didn't tell me about the medicine cauldron,"

"And you want me to be taken advantage of,"

"And I haven't even said that you have been unjust to me!"



# Chapter 5455

Romana's words made Mateo speechless for a while.

In fact, he is also very clear that even though he has worked hard and worked hard for the entire Taizhen Dao in the past few decades,

He still cannot get rid of the pot of losing the ancestral medicine tripod.

After all, it is a treasure that has been passed down for thousands of years spanning over thirty-nine generations.

It would have been fine if it disappeared quietly.

However, the bad thing is that as a personal disciple, she already knew about the medicine cauldron.

If the word goes out, he will become a sinner of the sect through the ages.

Therefore, Romana was unwilling to take the blame for Mateo, and he could understand it in his heart.

However, the current situation is indeed difficult for him.

Romana has denied the identity of the fortieth head,

So there is no doubt that he is still the head of the sect in the eyes of more than 200 people in Taizhen Dao.

And Charlie's training is about to start, and Romana brought more than two hundred Taizhen Dao disciples to Aurous Hill, how could he be so busy?

More importantly, how should I explain this to Charlie?

Mateo, who was so depressed, couldn't help complaining: "Romana, let's master and apprentice take care of this matter."

"You just said that you don't want to be the head of the sect. The reason is reasonable and well-founded."

"It is understandable for the master, but since you don't want to be Head, why didn't you tell me directly?"

"Not only did you not tell me, but you also used the name of the teacher to bring all the Taizhen Daoists to Aurous Hill without asking for the teacher's consent. Isn't it inappropriate?"

Romana said aggrievedly: "Master, you are the head of Taizhen Dao, but you left Taizhen Dao behind and stayed in Aurous Hill alone."

"All members have been eagerly looking forward to your return. I can't tell them that you have completely given up on everyone, right?"

"For example, there is nothing wrong with a mother remarrying. After all, it is a personal choice, but there must be a proper arrangement for the children in the family. If you just let it go and leave it alone, there is nothing wrong with the children looking for it!"

As soon as Mateo heard this, he knew that he couldn't beat Romana at all, so depressed he could only sit on the passenger seat and sigh:

"Romana, Romana, you've made your teacher miserable..."

Romana asked him: "Master, there is something that I have never thought about."

Mateo sighed and said, "Hey, what did you want to understand?"

Romana said: "Master, I know that Mr. Wade has great powers, and I also know that you must really hope to get Mr. Wade's guidance, but you don't need to give up the position of the head of Taizhen Dao, right?"

"Your prestige in the sect is beyond the reach of disciples. If I tell them directly, it will make the whole Taizhen Dao worship under the name of Mr. Wade, and I am afraid that there will be some members who are unwilling to agree out of their own pride,"

"But if you come forward, then they naturally dare not make any complaints, won't this matter come to fruition? Why bother to pass on the headship to me?"

Mateo lamented: "In the final analysis of this matter, it is a wrong step a totally wrong step."

As he said, Mateo inevitably looked a little ashamed and said: "As a teacher, I told you before that the reason why I lost the medicine cauldron was mainly that your teacher had impure motives."

"In fact, there is one more thing that your teacher didn't tell you..."

Romana asked: "What's the matter?"

Mateo lowered his head and said dejectedly: "At the beginning, Master Wade intended to let me worship under his sect, and he was the only one to look after him."

"Moreover, Master Wade also gave me an elixir very sincerely, so that my cultivation base could be straightened. Getting a breakthrough to Ming Realm Dzogchen..."

"Ming Realm Dzogchen?!" Romana exclaimed: "Master...you...you are already Dzogchen Ming Realm? Why didn't I hear you mention it last time?"

"Ahem..."

He said embarrassingly: "Before you came that time, as a teacher, you had indeed reached the state of Great Consummation of the Ming Realm."

"At that time, Master Wade wanted you to bring out the martial arts mentality of Taizhen Dao, and to treat you as a villain."

"The heart of a gentleman thought that Master Wade wanted to pry into the core secrets of Taizhen Dao,"

"So I declined Master Wade with the excuse that I could not be that master..."

Romana asked in confusion: "What does this have to do with your cultivation? What about the relationship?"

"Hey, it's a big relationship..." Mateo sighed: "When I declined Master Wade as a teacher at the time, I was indeed a bit of a villain."

"After being in charge for so many years, it is somewhat dissatisfying for the teacher to serve others, so I thought, it is better not to show too much obedience to Master Wade,"

"It is best to let him see I still have a lot of worries about Taizhen Dao in my heart. What I think about as a teacher is that if Master Wade thinks that a teacher can't be reused, it would be great if I can let him go back to the United States..."

"No, Master..." Romana said in amazement: "You just said that Mr. Wade gave you an elixir to help you break through to the Dzogchen Ming Realm, but after you took the elixir given by Mr. Wade, you didn't want to make a living for Mr. Wade. Contribute, isn't this what people often say about whoring for nothing?"

Mateo said with a dark face: "What is a wh0ring for nothing... Romana, girls, don't speak so harshly, okay..."

Romana said seriously: "Master, let me tell you something from the bottom of my heart, although I don't know what kind of elixir Mr. Wade gave you, and I don't know why it can have such a strong medicinal effect and can directly help you break through to the Great Consummation of the Ming Realm,"

"But your disciple can be said to be fair, since the efficacy of this elixir is so powerful, it must be priceless, perhaps worth hundreds of millions of dollars!"

Speaking of this, Romana paused slightly, and said: "So, according to your behavior, master, I say that you wh0re for nothing is already very nice."

"This is also because I am your disciple, so I can't speak too harshly. There are words hundred times worse..."

Mateo's expression was extremely ugly, and he stretched out a hand to interrupt her: "It's all right, Romana, if you don't know how to speak, you should say less."

"The teacher knew that this was wrong, so I had no choice but to ask Master Wade to show my attitude,"

"It is the teacher who called you to Aurous Hill, and wanted to pass the position to you in front of Master Wade..."

He waved his hand and said depressedly: "Why don't we discuss the situation in front of us with Master Wade and see how I explain it to Master Wade?"

Romana shook her head and said, "Master, you haven't explained it clearly to me, what does this have to do with your cultivation?"

# Chapter 5456

Mateo said depressedly: "Don't mention it. It is because I want to be right... oh no, it is because I still think about the truth in my heart and angered Master Wade,"

"So Master Wade sealed my meridians, just like your last time, and That's okay for you, Master Wade just helped you break through from a five-star martial artist to the Dzogchen Ming Realm, and then sealed you back as a five-star martial artist. But he sealed me from a martial artist of the Great Consummation of the Ming Realm to a four-star martial artist..."

"Pfft..."

Hearing Mateo's words, Romana suddenly couldn't help laughing out loud.

When Mateo heard Romana's laughter, his face flushed with anger, and he asked repeatedly: "What are you laughing at? Is it so funny?"

Seeing that Mateo's eyes were about to kill someone, Romana quickly suppressed her smile, she lowered her head and said, "I'm sorry, Master, I really couldn't hold back..."

After that, she said solemnly again: "But compared with you, I am luckier. Although Mr. Wade also sealed my meridians, But at least it didn't make my cultivation go backward..."

Mateo rubbed his temples, waved his hand, and said, "Forget it, forget it, when you meet Master Wade, tell Master Wade the truth about the cause and effect!"

"I will tell Master Wade to make a statement, starting tomorrow, the training here will officially start, and then I will show my attitude with practical actions."

Romana nodded and asked him: "Master, what about the other disciples of Taizhen Dao They are still waiting for you."

Mateo said helplessly, "I don't know what to do as a teacher... I'd better let Master Wade decide after the meeting..."

Romana said without hesitation "Okay, I will listen to you, Master."

Mateo gave her a gloomy look, and then said, "Romana, you and I agreed this time. If Mr. Wade is willing to accept Taizhen, then you must accept it."

"I will pass on the position of head of Taizhen Dao to you in front of all the disciples of Taizhen Dao, but you will never mention the matter of the medicine cauldron in the future, do you agree?"

Romana agreed without hesitation and said: "Okay master, as long as you can let Mr. Wade take Taizhen Dao under his command, I will take the blame for you!"

Mateo heaved a sigh of relief: "Okay! You said it!"

Soon, under the guidance of Mateo, Romana took the winding road to the villa in the middle of the mountain.

Right now, the entire Mid-Levels villa has been repurchased, and Charlie is the only one in the huge group of villas.

When the two came to the door of Charlie's villa, the courtyard door was already open.

The two got out of the car and walked into the courtyard. The main entrance of the villa was also wide open at this time.

When Mateo came to the door, he didn't dare to go in directly, but stood outside the door and knocked, and asked,

"Master Wade, are you there? Your subordinate Mateo and villain Romana are begging to see you..."

Hearing that Mateo gave him the crown Assuming the title of villain, Romana wrinkled her nose at him, Mateo pretended not to notice, and turned his face away.

However, Mateo was not really angry. After all, the master and apprentice had known each other for many years.

Mateo had long regarded Romana as his goddaughter. He knew that Romana had a bad temper, but he had already gotten used to it after so many years.

Charlie is cleaning up the oral liquid-filling equipment in the living room at this time. Compared with the fully automatic filling line of JX Pharmaceutical,

His semi-automatic production line, which only fake medicines makers buy, has a much lower technical level.

There is no big problem with filling, but a bunch of leftovers are left after packaging.

Hearing Mateo begging to see him, he casually responded to come in.

Only then did Mateo and Romana walk into the living room, seeing Charlie messing with something in front of the filling equipment,

They looked at each other, and it was Mateo who spoke first, "Master Wade, Romana is here."

Charlie raised his head, looked at the nervous Romana, and said with a smile: "Miss Long, we meet again."

Romana couldn't help but stammered, "Hello, Mr. Wade! Junior Romana, I've met Mr. Wade!"

Romana's heart beat faster before entering the door, and she was extremely nervous.

This was mainly because she knew that she was very reckless in front of Charlie last time, and now that she came to see him again, she would feel ashamed.

In addition to this, she was also very worried, wondering if she would be able to get what she wanted this time in Aurous Hill.

Charlie heard that she called herself a junior, and said calmly: "Miss Long should be a little older than me, so you don't have to call yourself a junior."

Romana hurriedly said: "Mr. Wade, Master, he even calls himself a subordinate in front of you. I am his direct disciple, so I am naturally a junior in front of you..."

Charlie smiled slightly and joked: "Miss Long seems to be more polite than last time when we met."

Romana said awkwardly: "Last time, the junior was reckless, please don't mind Mr. Wade..."

Charlie nodded, and said casually: "I heard that Miss Long has brought all the people to Aurous Hill?"

"Yes..." Romana said respectfully: "Mr. Wade, there are a total of 217 people from Taizhen Dao, and they have all arrived in Aurous Hill today..."

After finishing speaking, Romana didn't hide, and went straight to the point: "Mr. Wade, the junior this time came to Aurous Hill to implore you to take the Taizhen Dao into your sect for the sake of the old master..."

Charlie asked curiously: "Why is it for the sake of your master? Didn't he already put his headship passed on to you?"

Romana blurted out without hesitation: "Mr. Wade, this junior has thought about this matter carefully after going back, and felt that no matter what, I could not take over the headship of the Taizhen Dao, so I gave up my claim."

"Gave up?" Charlie looked surprised, looked at Romana, then at Mateo who was depressed, and asked curiously: "Can you give up too? Haven't you all finished your journey of the process of passing the throne?"

Romana said seriously: "Mr. Wade, the passing of the throne was not complete because of the incomplete tokens of the sect leader, so it was impossible to count."

Charlie nodded and said with a smile: "I understand, come on. Although Mr. Hong passed on the position of the head to you last time, you regretted it after you went back."

Romana: "Yes."

Charlie asked her: "Then how did you talk to Taizhen after you went back?"

Romana said: "Mr. Wade after the junior returned, I showed the token of sect master that the master gave me to the core members of the Taizhen Dao, and then told them that the master had a destiny,"

"And asked all the members of the Taizhen Dao to move as soon as possible. Aurous Hill... They saw the sect leader's token, and they didn't have any doubts about the junior's statement..."

Charlie admired Romana's coquettish operation in his heart, then looked at Mateo, and said seriously:

"Mr. Hong, you want to pass on the position to Miss Long, but Miss Long has given up, so judging from the basic logic of inheritance, you are still the head of Taizhen Dao."

Mateo said helplessly: "Master Wade, this subordinate thought that after passing the position to Romana, I would be able to serve you with peace of mind,"

"But your subordinate really did not expect such a thing to happen, it is really unfortunate for the teacher..."

At this point, he not only sighed but said: "The main reason is that when the position was passed on last time, the subordinate was also out of trust in Romana. Now Romana suddenly repented, and the subordinate is caught off guard..."

Charlie smiled slightly, looked at Romana, and asked her: "Since Ms. Long is unwilling to take over the position of the head, why bother to propose to move the entire Taizhen Taoism to Aurous Hill?"

She said sincerely: "Mr. Wade, the junior knows that you are a person with great supernatural powers. The Taizhen Dao has not made much progress in the past few hundred years."

"The junior hopes that the Taizhen Dao can reach a higher level with your help. The whole Dao has moved over here... If you are willing to take Taizhen Dao under your command, everyone in the Taizhen Dao will definitely remember your kindness, and will definitely look up to you in the future!"

# Chapter 5457

Charlie didn't really understand Taizhen Dao.

However, this sect was able to develop a scale of more than two hundred people.

From this point alone, it is worthy of its thousands of years of inheritance.

But having said that, although there are many disciples in Taizhen Dao,

The ceiling of Mateo is placed here, which shows that the overall strength of Taizhen Dao is not too strong.

It is estimated that Mateo is the only one who is in the Mingjing Dzogchen realm,

And Romana, who is a candidate for the head, her strength is only a five-star warrior.

From this point of view, most of the members of Taizhen Dao are probably below three-star warriors,

And it is estimated that there are not many who can reach above three-star warriors level.

If they simply wanted to join his sect, Charlie would be happy with it.

After all, there are more than 200 warriors who will join.

Those with five stars and above can use it to expand their strength on paper.

Follow Orvel as a brother, that way, it will definitely increase Orvel's power scale exponentially.

However, the problem lies in the fact that Romana wants to bring Taizhen Dao into his sect,

Not to serve him wholeheartedly, but to use their obedience and labor to exchange with him at an equal value, or even not.

The purpose of the exchange is to enhance their strength in martial arts.

So based on this, Charlie speculated that even if he took Taizhen Dao into his family,

Taizhen Dao might not be really useful.

Compared with Cataclysmic Front and the He family, the loyalty must be far worse.

It still needs a long way to go to achieve the loyalty of the Cataclysmic Front.

After thinking for a while, Charlie said to Romana: "Miss Long, your master has now decided to work for me."

"Starting tomorrow, he will be teaching at the Champs Elysees Hot Spring."

"In the next few months, I'm afraid it's hard to separate the energy,"

"So under such circumstances, he is really not suitable to be the head of Taizhen Dao."

Romana hurriedly said: "Mr. Wade, I can take over as the head of Taizhen Dao,"

"I just hope you can give Taizhendao a chance!"

Charlie nodded, and said, "If Taizhendao really wants to act under my sect, it's not impossible."

Romana's expression immediately became excited when she heard this.

But Charlie changed the subject and said seriously:

"It's just that not for the time being."

Romana hurriedly asked: "Mr. Wade, I don't know what concerns you have?"

At this, Charlie said: "I only know your master and you, I don't know anything about Taizhen Dao,"

"And it doesn't make any practical sense to take it into my sect."

Seeing that Romana's expression was suddenly dimmed, Charlie said:

"Of course, you don't have to be disappointed by this."

"There is an old saying in China that if you come, you will be safe. It is not easy to move your family."

"What's more, you have moved to Aurous Hill from a distance of thousands of miles."

"It will take a long time. Gradually get used to it,"

"Since you have brought the entire Taizhen Dao here if you really want to come under my sect,"

"Why not help your master calm down the whole Taizhen Dao first,"

"And let them get used to the environment of Aurous Hill first."

Romana sighed. She pursed her lips and nodded slightly.

Charlie didn't completely reject her, which was very rare for her.

Otherwise, if Charlie refuses directly, and Master Mateo doesn't want to care about Taizhen Dao's life and death, then she will really stand here and ride a tiger.

In desperation, Romana could only respectfully say:

"Mr. Wade, I understand what you mean, don't worry,"

"I will try my best to appease the disciples of Taizhen Dao,"

"And at the same time, I will try my best to make them adapt to the environment in Aurous Hill as soon as possible."

# Chapter 5458

Charlie nodded and asked her: "Where is the hotel your dad bought for you?"

Romana replied: "Going back to Mr. Wade, the hotel my dad bought is a resort hotel in the southern suburbs of Aurous Hill."

"Okay," Charlie said: "The environment in the suburbs is relatively relaxed,"

"And the venue of the resort hotel should be relatively large,"

"So it shouldn't be too boring for so many people to live there."

Charlie pointed at Mateo and said to her: "How about this, first let your master go with you to meet the Taizhen Dao disciples today,"

"To calm their emotions, and let them get acquainted with Aurous Hill well during this period of time."

"As for the head of the sect, Since I don't want to be the master for the time being, I'll let your master run it."

Mateo said embarrassingly: "Master Wade, it's okay to be the head,"

"But this subordinate doesn't know at all,"

"How to explain to the disciples of Taizhen Dao to let them understand the matter of moving to Aurous Hill..."

Charlie said with a smile: "This is also simple, the level of secrecy of "Taizhen Hunyuandao" before you Taizhen Dao should be very high,"

"After all, after you pass the position to Miss Long, she had never been exposed to the full version of "Taizhen Script","

"So after you went to see the disciples of Taizhen Dao today, tell them that you recently got some of the content behind "Taizhen Script","

"You are sorting out and familiarizing yourself with it,"

"So you are passing on all of Taizhen Dao's "Taizhen Script" to them without reservation,"

"And let them practice hard during this period of time;"

"At the same time, you also promise them that after this period time,"

"After they are familiar with the first chapter of "Taizhen Script", you have sorted out and researched the following content,"

"And then pass it on to them. If there is a rush, then they will definitely go all out."

Mateo was slightly taken aback, and asked in surprise:

"Master Wade... Do you really agree to let your subordinate pass the content of the second chapter of "Taizhen Script" to all the disciples of Taizhen Dao?"

In Mateo's view, the martial arts mentality is extremely precious,

And Charlie had already flattered him by giving him the content of the opening chapter of the second chapter,

But he did not expect that Charlie would allow him this first chapter to be passed on to Taizhen Dao disciples,

Which is of great significance to Taizhen Dao.

After all, Taizhen Dao has been passed on for more than a thousand years,

And only the first chapter has been passed on.

Charlie didn't care about the content of the second chapter of "Taizhen Script" at all.

Whether it was passed on to Mateo or Taizhen Dao,

It didn't matter to him. In Taizhen Script, it is the very high-level primary content.

What's more, his current plan is to use a little follow-up content of "Taizhen Script" to temporarily stabilize the entire Taizhen Dao,

So that the upper and lower members of Taizhen Dao can settle down in Aurous Hill with peace of mind.

As for whether the follow-up of Taizhen Dao can be used by him,

Charlie feels that as long as Mateo and Romana can obey his advice, most of the success has been achieved.

Romana was also very excited at this time.

She didn't expect that although Charlie didn't make it clear that he would take Taizhen Dao under his family for the time being,

He generously took out the follow-up method of "Taizhen Script" and directly gave them a perfect transition Plan,

In this way, in a short period of time, they don't have to worry about how to appease the disciples of Taizhen Dao.

At this time, Charlie said again: "Miss Long, during this period, you can come here to listen to your master's lectures."

"If you follow him, you can learn more about "Taizhen Script"."

"After these contents are passed on to other disciples of Taizhen Dao,"

"This will also increase your influence in Taizhen Dao."

"When the overall strength of Taizhen Dao grows and you can be recognized by all disciples,"

"They will naturally accept what you said. They will consider it."

# Chapter 5459

The temporary plan given by Charlie took Mateo, Romana, and more than 200 members of Taizhen Dao into consideration.

First of all, Mateo's next energy will be in the training of warriors in the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel,

So he must not have extra energy to take care of the disciples of Taizhen Dao.

Secondly, Romana hopes that Charlie can take Taizhen Dao under his command,

But Charlie feels that the time is not yet ripe for accepting Taizhen Dao now;

And Mateo, as the master in the eyes of Taizhen Dao disciples,

If he does not show up for a while, It will inevitably arouse doubts from the disciples of Taizhen Dao.

After all, everyone moved to Aurous Hill all the way,

But the head of the sect has never shown up. It is really unreasonable.

Therefore, Charlie asked Mateo to take out all the first chapters of "Taizhen Script", which must be a great thing for the disciples of Taizhen Dao,

Which is enough to hold their energy for a long time in the future, and after Mateo revealed the news of the follow-up content of "Taizhen Script",

These disciples will be full of expectations.

In this way, neither Mateo nor Romana will have to rack their brains on how to appease the disciples.

Mateo can concentrate on teaching martial arts here, and Romana intersperses on both sides,

Not only can he gain something from Mateo,

But also enhance his prestige in Taizhen Dao by passing it on to Taizhen Dao disciples.

In this way, it won't take long for Taizhen Dao's fighting spirit to gradually stabilize,

And Romana's control will gradually increase.

At that time, Mateo will officially pass the headship to Romana in front of all his disciples.

For the rest, everything will be a matter of course.

Mateo can also be regarded as a scheming man. After hearing Charlie's words,

He knew that Charlie's solution could kill three birds with one stone, and he couldn't find any flaws.

And Romana didn't expect that Charlie was willing to let her participate in the martial arts training in Champs Elysees,

So she was naturally very grateful.

Although Charlie has not officially stated his position yet,

Indicating that he is willing to take Taizhen Dao under his command,

But at least he has made preliminary arrangements for Taizhen Dao,

And he does not need to rush for success.

So, after the master and apprentice were grateful, Mateo hurriedly joined Romana to go to the hotel where the disciples of Taizhen Dao stayed to appease everyone,

Taking advantage of the fact that the class had not officially started today.

After getting into the car, Mateo finally breathed a sigh of relief, and murmured with lingering fear:

"Thanks to Mr. Wade's kind heart, this matter has been properly resolved."

Saying that he continued: "Romana, from now on, you don't have to make any more fools,"

"And you don't have much time to be a teacher, so I will announce to everyone when I see your brothers and sisters later,"

"During this period of time, you will be the head of the sect,"

"And Taizhen Dao will be managed by you during this period."

Romana nodded without thinking: "Don't worry, Master, I will take good care of everyone."

Mateo said again: "This martial arts training will take about half a year, and half a year is enough for everyone to adapt to the new environment of Aurous Hill,"

"And at the same time adapt to you as the acting master."

"At that time, I will officially pass the mastership to you."

"You can say whatever you want. But you can't refuse anymore."

After speaking, Mateo didn't wait for Romana to express her opinion and added:

"By the way, don't bring up the matter of the medicine cauldron in the future,"

"his matter should rot in your stomach!"

Romana now didn't bother about the matter of the tripod anymore,

So she agreed without hesitation, saying: "Master, don't worry,"

"From now on, I will not mention the matter of the cauldron!"

Mateo finally breathed a sigh of relief, as long as Romana is willing to help him keep the secret of the medicine cauldron,

Then he will not become a sinner of Taizhen Dao, at least, he will not become an open sinner.

# Chapter 5460

Mateo, who was relaxed, looked at Romana, and said comfortingly:

"Romana, as a teacher, I feel that the medicine cauldron is now in Master Wade's hands."

"It is actually a good thing for you, me, and Taizhen Dao."

"The follow-up content of "Taizhen Script" alone is much more valuable than that medicine cauldron,"

"Not to mention the opportunities that Master Wade may bring us in the future, what do you think?"

Romana was silent for a moment, nodded lightly, and said seriously:

"The medicine cauldron has been passed down for thousands of years in the hands of Taizhen Dao,"

"And it has never helped Taizhen Dao cultivate a real martial arts master."

"It has not been very useful after all. Or it may not be able to exert real effects in the hands of Taizhen Dao."

"On the other hand, Mr. Wade just injected some special power into my body that cannot be described in words,"

"And he was able to directly open up all my meridians."

"It can be concluded that Mr. Wade's strength is stronger than the ancestors of Taizhen Dao for thousands of years,"

"And I don't know how many times greater."

"Yes." Mateo sighed: "You say that, I feel much more comfortable as a teacher..."

...

As Charlie expected.

When Mateo disclosed the entire content of the first chapter of "Taizhen Script" to the Taizhen Dao disciples, the entire Taizhen Dao was ecstatic.

According to the rules of Taizhen Dao, the content of the first chapter of "Taizhen Script" is divided into four parts.

All disciples in the sect can get the first part of the "Taizhen Script".

Reach the rank of a three-star warrior; as for the third part, they must reach the level of a five-star warrior;

And whether they can get the final fourth part depends on two points.

First, whether the cultivation base can break through to a six-star martial artist;

Second, whether he is about to become the next master.

Romana's cultivation has just broken through to a five-star martial artist,

So before she came to Aurous Hill last time, she only mastered the first three parts of "Taizhen Script".

Taizhen Dao disciples are also very aware of this rule,

So almost every disciple in the sect will do their best to improve their cultivation and strive to learn more.

But now, the rules of Taizhen Dao that have been passed down for thousands of years were suddenly broken by Mateo.

He directly made all the contents public,

And told everyone that he was sorting out the contents of the second chapter of "Taizhen Script" that he got by accident.

As soon as these words came out, they gave Taizhen Dao disciples even more motivation.

And everyone took it for granted that this was the fundamental reason why Mateo asked Romana to move them from the United States to Aurous Hill with the token of the sect leader.

As a result, all previous doubts, incomprehension, and even dissatisfactions and reluctance in their hearts disappeared at this moment.

Immediately afterward, Mateo went along with the flow and told everyone that because he had to concentrate on studying the content behind,

He had no extra energy to take care of sect affairs during this period,

So Romana would take the position of acting head, getting fully responsible for all matters.

Since Romana was originally Mateo's personal disciple and the designated heir to the head,

So everyone naturally had no objection to her being the acting head.

What's more, everyone's food, clothing, housing, transportation, and daily expenses in Aurous Hill are all provided by Romana's family,

So everyone is convinced that she will manage the sect.

Seeing that the problem of Taizhen Dao has been temporarily resolved,

Mateo also felt relieved and prepared to return to the Champs Elysees Hotel to start making final preparations for tomorrow's lecture.

Just when Romana was about to drive Mateo back, Mateo suddenly received a call from Grandma of Charlie.

He quickly connected, and asked respectfully: "Mrs. An, why did you suddenly think of calling me?"

Charlie's grandmother said, "Master Hong, Marshal has arranged for a housekeeper to find a property in Aurous Hill recently."

"An's family is already planning to leave for Aurous Hill in the near future,"

"So I would like to ask you to help me to see how the feng shui of this property is."

"I wonder if you have time?"

Mateo said quickly: "If there is time, Madam An plans to Come here?"

Charlie's grandmother said: "Just a few days if there is no problem with the place to stay,"

"I may pass by at any time, so I will ask Master Hong to help."

Mateo said without hesitation: "No problem, lady, give me the address,"

"And I will go there right away!"

# Chapter 5461

Mrs. An has always been very convinced of feng shui.

The An family has experienced many hardships during this period,

But they have been able to turn bad luck into good luck.

This makes her feel that this is heaven's favor for the An family for paying more attention to Feng Shui.

It happened that Mateo had been in Aurous Hill all the time,

So she thought, before leaving for Aurous Hill,

She would ask him to take a look at the Feng Shui of the new house.

Mateo respected Mrs. An very much, and naturally, he would not refuse this request,

Not to mention that there is also a relationship with Charlie, which is even more obligatory.

Seeing that Mateo readily agreed, Mrs. An couldn't help but thank:

"Then thank you, Mr. Hong! This matter will not affect your original plan, right?"

Mateo said with a smile: "I have already planned to settle in Aurous Hill for a long time,"

"And even the whole Taizhen Dao has been moved here."

"Really?" Mrs. An asked in surprise, "Why did you suddenly make such a move? Such an important decision?"

Mateo said: "The environment in Aurous Hill is more suitable for us martial arts people to practice,"

"And I also believe that all the disciples of Taizhen Dao can achieve different degrees of breakthrough here."

"There are now more than two hundred members of Taizhen Dao in Aurous Hill,"

"If you have any needs, Just say a word."

Mrs. An smiled and said: "Then I will thank Mr. Hong first."

Mateo hurriedly said: "Mrs. An, why are you polite?"

"You only need to say a word if you need me to do anything at any time."

"I will definitely go all out!"

After finishing speaking, he said again: "By the way, Mrs. An,"

"Please ask someone to send me the address of the new house, and I will go over to have a look now."

Mrs. An hurriedly said: "Okay Mr. Hong, I'll have someone send you the address right now!"

Mrs. An thanked him for a while and ordered someone to send the address to Mateo.

Mateo looked at the address named Wanliu Villa, handed the phone to Romana, and urged:

“Romana, let’s navigate here first.”

After entering the address into the navigation, Romana said in surprise:

“Master, this place is very close to the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel!”

Hearing this, Mateo quickly looked at the navigation screen and found that the Wanliu Villa and the Champs Elysees Hot Spring are only separated by a few mountains,”

“And the straight-line distance is even Less than two kilometers.

He was surprised and said: “This... this is too close...”

Romana zoomed in on the map, looked at the road information on the map, and said,

“Master, although the straight-line distance is quite close,”

“It is only two kilometers, this place is a dead-end road,”

“If you really drive from the Champs Elysees, there is still a distance.”

She reset the navigation, set the Wanliu Villa as the destination,

And set the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel as the destination.

As the starting point, the navigation quickly calculated the route,

And the whole journey was about five kilometers.

After Mateo saw the route, he breathed a sigh of relief.

He knew that Charlie didn’t plan to recognize An’s family yet.

If they were really close, Charlie might be at risk of being exposed.

Fortunately, both Wanliu Mountain Villa and Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel are built on the hillside.

There are several mountains between the two places.

It is very difficult to walk, and ordinary people will not choose such a road.

As for driving, after all, it is five kilometers away,

And the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel is currently closed to the public,

So privacy is guaranteed enough.

So, he asked Romana to pull over and stop, and he got out of the car quickly,

Walked to a place where there was no one, and called Charlie.

As soon as the phone was connected, he hurriedly said courteously:

"Master Wade, I just received a call from your grandmother."

"She said on the phone that your uncle has asked the housekeeper to buy real estate in Aurous Hill,"

"And now An's family has begun preparations for coming to Aurous Hill."

Charlie was startled for a moment, but soon returned to normal,

He knew that his grandmother's family was coming to Aurous Hill,

So he was not surprised to hear the news.

He paused and asked Mateo: "Did my grandma say when she will come over?"

Mateo hurriedly said: "Back to Master Wade, your grandma wants me to help her go to the newly purchased house to check Fengshui."

"If there is no problem, I think they will leave soon."

After speaking, he quickly asked: "By the way Master Wade,"

"Do you want your subordinates to pick up some feng shui problems, and then help you drag it on?"

"No need." Charlie sighed softly, and said calmly: "Sooner or later, the one who should come will come,"

"And I will look for it repeatedly." If there are various reasons to prevent it, it will be counterproductive."

After that, he asked again: "By the way, where is the newly purchased real estate of my grandmother?"

Mateo hurriedly said: "Back to Master Wade, in a place called Wanliu Villa."

"The place where the subordinate is not very familiar with Aurous Hill and has never been there,"

"But just now the subordinate asked Romana to look at the navigation screen,"

"It seems that the Wanliu Villa is not far from the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel,"

"The straight-line distance looks like one or two kilometers,"

"And it should be less than five kilometers by car."

# Chapter 5460

Charlie has never heard of Wanliu Villa, after all, the location of Champs Elysees Hot Spring is already a relatively remote suburb,

And he is not familiar with the suburbs of Aurous Hill.

However, hearing from Mateo that the Wanliu Villa is very close to the hot springs, this also made him somewhat worried.

After all, he is not yet ready to recognize his grandmother's family,

And there is always a risk of being exposed if he gets too close.

But after thinking about it, he felt that this might not be a bad thing,

After all, Grandma and the others had already been targeted by the Warriors Den,

And he could protect them better if he was closer to his grandma's family.

Thinking of this, he said to Mateo: "Go to Wanliu Villa first to check the situation,"

"See how many people the An family has arranged there, and see if there are any immediate family members of the An family."

"If not, I will bring a mask and go with you to take a look together,"

"And you will tell them when the time comes, I am a disciple of your Taizhen Dao."

"Okay, Master Wade!" Mateo agreed without hesitation and then said:

"Master Wade, since that's the case, the subordinates should rush over to have a look now."

Charlie hummed: "I'll wait for your news."

...

More than 20 minutes later, Romana drove to Wanliu Villa.

The entire villa is located on the edge of a barrier lake halfway up the mountain,

And it is full of dense weeping willows.

It is estimated that there are more than 20,000 to 30,000 willow trees inside and outside the villa.

This barrier lake is not too big, but the scenery is pleasant, and it is located in the middle of the mountain, so it is very quiet.

There are not many houses in Wanliu Villa, but each one is a single-family villa.

Most of the people who live here are senior officials and nobles,

So the security work here is also very good, and there are security patrols everywhere.

The An family bought six villas in Wanliu Mountain Villa in one go,

And these six villas are all close together, showing the shape of a five-pointed star,

Five of which are on the five corners of the five-pointed star,

And another villa is in the center of the Pentagon.

At this time, a housekeeper of the An family is here leading a team to thoroughly clean the five houses and investigate potential safety hazards.

In addition to confirming that these five houses do not have any hidden dangers such as collapse, fire, and electrical circuits,

It is also necessary to evaluate the safety level of these five houses,

Find out the weak points of each house, and then conduct targeted inspections to strengthen it.

Knowing that Mateo was coming, the housekeeper had already been waiting at the gate of the villa.

After Mateo entered the villa, he began to look at Feng Shui in a decent manner,

And at the same time, he was chatting with the housekeeper,

Asking if anyone from the An family would arrive first.

Because Mateo and An's family are old acquaintances, and they have helped An's family a lot,

The housekeeper trusted Mateo enough, so he told him about the general situation.

The people who came to Aurous Hill this time were the housekeeper and more than 20 An family staff.

Their job is to find the right property, buy it, and remodel it.

After confirming that there were no immediate family members of An's family at the scene,

Mateo sent a message to Charlie to tell him the situation.

Charlie also replied quickly, saying that he would be there soon.

So, Mateo said to the butler: "Oh, by the way, I have a disciple who has a lot of research on Feng Shui secrets."

"I will ask him to come over and have a look later. The two of us will make up for each other's gaps. This way it will be more comprehensive."

The butler blurted out without hesitation: "That's really great, thank you, Mr. Hong!"

Mateo smiled slightly and waved his hands: "It should, it should."

Charlie quickly said After driving to the main entrance of Wanliu Mountain Villa,

He deliberately put on a mask to completely cover half of his face so as not to be recognized by others.

Fortunately, these servants of An's family didn't know much about Charlie and Changying,

And Charlie wore a mask, so no one would connect the two.

When Charlie saw Mateo, he pretended to be respectful and called Master.

Although Mateo felt that he could not accept this great gift,

But in order to take care of business, he could only bite the bullet and nodded.

Afterward, he called Charlie aside and gave an overview of the layout of the six villas.

Charlie didn't need to guess, he knew that his grandparents would definitely live in the villa in the middle.

He roughly looked at the feng shui here, and it was generally facing south,

With water in front and mountains in the back, which was helpful for wealth and career.

However, no kind of Feng Shui is perfect. Some Feng Shui bureaus are good for wealth and power;

However, it is naturally impossible to want all the characteristics to be strong.

Although it can be good for wealth and career, there is nothing outstanding in other aspects.

Living here, although the body will not be harmed by Feng Shui, it is difficult to get any help from Feng Shui.

Although Charlie's grandfather had just recovered from a serious illness, his dementia had not been alleviated.

If he could find a place with good geomantic omens and good health, without taking medicine or treatment, the disease would be gradually relieved.

In addition, Grandma is also getting older, and for a long-term life, Feng Shui which is good for health is the most important thing.

It's just that the feng shui bureau, which is good for health, can't be effective just by adjusting some decorations casually.

This kind of feng shui bureau also has a very high demand in the surrounding environment.

Charlie naturally didn't have time to change the overall environment here,

But he came up with a good way, which was to use the records about formations in the "Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures" to set up a small array.

Therefore, he took advantage of his unpreparedness and hid a Rejuvenation Pill in the ceiling of the living room of the villa.

Afterward, he used a little spiritual energy to form a formation around the Rejuvenation Pill. Once the formation starts to operate,

It will release the medicinal power of the Rejuvenation Pill evenly and slowly.

At that time, anyone in the formation can absorb it invisibly.

Considering the medicinal power of the Pill, if Grandpa lives here, the symptoms of dementia will be greatly relieved or even completely cured in a short time.

Although Charlie once complained in his heart that his grandfather was harsh to his father back then,

After hearing about his previous experiences, he felt more sympathy for the old man.

Moreover, Charlie does not hope that he will forget his parents one day,

And at the same time, he also hopes that when he meets An family in the future, he can still remember himself!

# Chapter 5463

The medicinal effect of a Rejuvenation Pill is very strong when used on ordinary people.

Even if a Rejuvenation Pill is distributed to the grandmother's family,

It is enough to make each of them feel that their bodies have improved a lot.

In addition, Charlie also used a little spiritual energy when setting up the formation.

At that time, the spiritual energy will assist the medicinal power of the Rejuvenation Pill,

And its overall effect will be much stronger than that of a single Rejuvenation Pill.

But Charlie didn't want his grandma's family to notice the abnormality,

So he deliberately used this formation to assist,

Using spiritual energy to slowly control the release of the rejuvenating pill's medicinal power.

In this way, people living here can be nourished by subtle spiritual energy and medicinal effects every day.

As long as it lasts for a few days, it will give people a much lighter feeling.

If they live longer, many intractable diseases will disappear.

They will also have a very large improvement.

This formation will continue to operate for at least one or two months.

If grandparents live in this environment for more than a week,

They will feel more and more comfortable living here,

And their bodies will also slowly improve.

This is what people often say, moisten things silently.

After finishing all this, Charlie bid farewell to Mateo and Romana, and they left together.

When going out, Charlie told Mateo: "Master Hong, it just so happens that all of you from Taizhen Dao have come to Aurous Hill."

"When my grandparents arrive, you can ask Miss Long to select some martial arts masters from Taizhen Dao and come to Wanliu."

"They will help them take care of the safety aspect of the villa."

Mateo said without hesitation: "Master Wade,"

"Don't worry, I will explain it clearly to Romana."

"Okay." Charlie nodded, and before getting into the car, he said:

"Do inform me of the news of Grandma's arrival in Aurous Hill."

Mateo hurriedly said: "Okay, Master Wade."

After that, Mateo hurried to catch up and asked respectfully:

"Master Wade, Champs Elysees, tomorrow's class starts on time at 8 o'clock in the morning,"

"Would you like to come over and say a few words to everyone?"

Charlie smiled slightly: "I have prepared some meeting gifts for the students,"

"So I won't make speeches or comments. In addition, I will arrive at the Champs on time tomorrow,"

"To see your demeanor of teaching and educating people."

Mateo was flattered, but at the same time he said with some trepidation:

"Master Wade, you are absurdly praised..."

"How dare this subordinate be teaching and educating people,"

"It is nothing more than passing on some of my experience over the years to everyone."

Charlie said with a smile: "Master Hong doesn't need to be modest."

"The reason why martial arts are called Dao is precisely because of its profoundness,"

"Which is far beyond the comprehension of human beings."

"From your point of view, what you impart is experience,"

"But from the eyes of those students, you have thousands of ways to teach."

After that, he looked at the time and said to Mateo: "Master Hong,"

"It's getting late today, you go back and have a good rest, and we will see you tomorrow morning."

Mateo said respectfully: "OK Master Wade, see you tomorrow morning."

# Chapter 5464

The next day, except for Romana, all the martial artists who are participating in the Champs Martial Arts training woke up early in the rooms of the Champs Hot Spring Hotel.

The student cafeteria serves breakfast from six o'clock in the morning until half past seven.

After the students finish their meal, they should arrive at the practice hall on time at 7:40.

This was originally a lecture hall specially used by the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel for group clients to hold meetings.

It can accommodate hundreds of people for meetings at the same time,

But now, it has been completely emptied and has become the main training hall for this martial arts training.

In the practice hall, the original rostrum of more than 100 square meters has been demolished and replaced by a super large arena with the same area.

Here, it will be the main venue for future students to learn from each other and even learn martial arts from their master.

In front of the arena, there is a practice field made entirely of solid wood floors.

At this time, more than a hundred futons have been placed here regularly,

And students have to sit cross-legged on the futons when they are listening to the class.

Nanako and Aoxue were so excited that they didn't sleep much all night.

Both of them love martial arts, but they have never had the opportunity to learn real martial arts.

All those who practice external kung fu dream of being able to master true qi so that they can cultivate both internally and externally,

And these two people are no exception.

However, apart from being excited, the two of them were also very nervous.

After all, they had never really practiced martial arts,

And they didn't know how to move Qi to the dantian and break through the meridians.

They were afraid that they would not be able to find the trick.

Just when the two were at a loss, Ruoli came to them and asked with a smile,

"Miss Ito and Miss Qin, why are you two so sad?"

"Ruoli!" The two saw Ruoli. Aoxue sighed and said,

"Ruoli, Nanako, and I are very afraid that we won't be able to get in."

"How long did it take you to get in?"

Ruoli thought for a while and said: "It took more than a year from the beginning of cultivation until I was able to see the existence of the meridians and dantian inside,"

"And it took more than a year to be able to circulate the true energy from the meridians to the dantian."

"Three years?!" Aoxue was extremely disappointed in an instant and lamented:

"It is said that this training will only last six months at most,"

"So Nanako and I may not even have time to get started..."

"How is that possible."

Ruoli said with a smile: "With the talents of both of you, I think there must be no problem."

Nanako said with a smile: "We are just afraid that we don't have the ability to see the insights."

"This is also a matter of talent, right?"

Ruoli thought for a while, and said, "Insights... how should I put it, it's not as mysterious as it sounds,"

"As if you can really see the inside of your body, but it is actually a kind of sense,"

"And the senses of ordinary people are external,"

"The external wind and sun, cold, heat, dryness and humidity can all be perceived intuitively through the senses,"

"But the movement of true qi is inside the body, so you must first establish your own internal senses,"

"This feeling can only be felt and cannot be expressed in words,"

"Once you find the way, you may be able to master the mystery in one day."

Ruoli said, "This feeling is exactly the same as that of ordinary people when they see others speaking ventriloquism."

"I wonder if you have any experience with ventriloquists?"

Nanako subconsciously said: "I saw it on TV, it seems that they can speak from the abdomen, is that so?"

"Almost." Ruoli said: "Actually, it is a special pronunciation skill,"

"But, this kind of technique is very different from the way ordinary people speak."

"It needs to adjust the breath through the abdomen."

"In order to use the abdomen to make a sound, and if no one teaches the technique,"

"If you just figure it out by yourself, there may not be one person out of ten thousand people who can figure out the real mystery of ventriloquism;"

"However, for those who really understand the principle of its sound for people,"

"Ventriloquism is easy to come by, just like ordinary people can't understand,"

"And it's hard to understand how to use the dantian and meridians to circulate the true energy;"

"Before the bicycle was invented, no one could have imagined that a bicycle with two wheels could maintain balance while riding,"

"And when learning to ride a bicycle, it was also difficult to find the point where the bicycle could balance;"

"But in this case, often it's like a layer of window paper,"

"If you can't find the way, you won't be able to pierce through it for a lifetime,"

"But if you find the way, you will be enlightened in an instant!"

# Chapter 5465

Ruoli's words made Nanako and Aoxue understand the mystery and threshold of martial arts in an instant.

People can see everything in the world and feel everything around them,

But they can't feel their own inner self.

According to what Ruoli said, as long as ordinary people can break the shackles of only external perception,

And truly master the method of "inside viewing", they will be able to feel the existence of meridians and dantian.

At that time, combined with a complete martial arts mentality,

You will be able to learn how to transport the dantian and break through the meridians.

Thinking of this, the confidence of the two of them also increased a lot.

They just waited for the official start of the class,

And they could truly comprehend the mystery of martial arts under Mateo's teaching.

Aoxue was full of confidence at this time, and she said firmly with her pink fist,

"I must become a real warrior, and I must not embarrass Master Wade!"

Nanako smiled and said, "It's great that you have this confidence, Aoxue."

"As long as I have one successful entrance,"

"Even if I live up to Mr. Wade's expectations, I don't have to worry if I can't go any further,"

"At least you have my back," Aoxue said hastily,

"Thank you, Nanako, I still think you can give me a back... After all, your martial arts attainments are much better than mine,"

"If Master Wade hadn't given me a pill in that match between us,"

"How could I have been your opponent..."

Ruoli was slightly taken aback, then immediately she said with a smile,

"Since Aoxue had eaten the elixir given by Master Wade, at least it is as good as others who have worked hard for several years."

"With this foundation, you will definitely be able to get started well. Don't worry!

"I'll be sure if I say it."

After that, she looked at Nanako, smiled meaningfully, and said,

"Nanako, Master Wade loves you so much, he must have given you a pill, right?"

Nanako smiled shyly, and couldn't help thinking of herself as severely injured,

And recuperating in the capital, Charlie suddenly appeared at night,

Rescued her and helped her heal, a strong sense of happiness instantly filled her heart.

To this day, Nanako still feels that that snowy night in Kyoto was the happiest moment in her life, bar none.

Seeing that Nanako blushed, Aoxue asked her incessantly,

“Nanako, did Master Wade make a special trip to Japan to give you the medicine?”

Nanako said shyly, “No... he was on a business trip in Japan, by the way, he delivered me the medicine...”

Aoxue said with a grin, “I guess the business trip was fake, and the medicine is real.”

Nanako’s cheeks were flushed, and she faltered and said,

“This... I don’t know about this...”

Not far behind the three women, Romana, who was wearing the same exercise clothes as them,

Listened to the conversation between the three of them.

She quietly looked at the three women not far away,

And was surprised to find that the three of them were more beautiful than the other,

Especially the Japanese girl named Nanako was so beautiful.

What surprised her, even more, was that these people seemed to be Charlie’s confidantes,

And when they talked about him, there was more or less shyness and anticipation in their expressions.

While they were talking, many people behind them were calling Mr. Wade.

A few people looked back and saw Charlie and Joseph walking in together.

The soldiers of the Cataclysmic Front and members of the He family were all bowing respectfully to Charlie.

Charlie nodded to everyone, Aoxue quickly waved to Charlie, and said happily, "Master Wade!"

Charlie smiled at her, didn't notice Romana on the other side,

But went directly to the third row approached the person and asked with a smile,

"How do you feel about this place? Are you used to living here?"

"It is very good!" Aoxue said with a smile, "It's a good place to live, and the food is good."

Immediately, she smiled again. Concernedly said to Charlie,

"Master Wade, we are discussing martial arts. Sister Ruoli said just now that we have taken the elixir you gave, and the entry will be faster. Is it true?"

Charlie nodded, laughed, and said, "As long as the two of you master the method of moving your true qi and sinking your qi into your dantian,"

"You will soon be able to jump directly to the rank of two-star or even three-star martial artist."

Aoxue said again, "Sister Ruoli said just now that practicing martial arts is like practicing ventriloquism."

"It seems difficult, but as long as you find out the secrets, you can get started."

"Yes." Charlie smiled and said, "Ruoli is right, I believe that such a little mystery is not a problem for the two of you."

## Chapter 5466

After finishing speaking, Charlie said again, "The "Taizhen Script" to be taught this time is the best and most complete one I know."

"Martial Dao mentality, using it to lay the foundation, will definitely get twice the result with half the effort,"

"And it just so happens that the lecturer invited this time has very rich experience in the enlightened stage of martial arts,"

"And his understanding of "Taizhen Script" is much deeper than ordinary people,"

"You just follow him to practice hard, and you will definitely achieve something."

The two nodded in a daze.

At this time, Charlie said to Joseph beside him, "Joseph, you should also take this opportunity to study the first chapter of "Taizhen Script" carefully."

"I will give you the follow-up content, the mental method left by your master is basically useless after you break through the dark realm."

"What really suits you is the content after the second chapter of "Taizhen Script" with this mental method,"

"You can look forward to the transformation state or even a higher master state."

Joseph was very grateful, and said respectfully,

“Mr. Wade, please rest assured, this subordinate will definitely go all out!”

Joseph knows the martial arts mental method importance.

Master Jackson’s set of mental methods, although overall relatively complete, is too low in rank after all.

If the subject of mathematics is used as a metaphor for martial arts, then Jackson’s mental methods are at most at the level of a ninety-nine multiplication table.

With ninety-nine multiplication tables, it is impossible to learn knowledge points such as functions, equations, calculus, etc.

Let alone those unpredictable mathematical conjectures.

With the same mentality as the ninety-nine multiplication table,

Let alone the dark realm, even if you want to practice the Dzogchen in the bright realm, it will be very difficult.

Otherwise, Master would not roam around in search of a breakthrough, and would not even hesitate to join the Warriors Den for a breakthrough.

And Charlie also told him thoroughly, telling him that “Taizhen Script” has three volumes and 27 chapters, which is the most comprehensive and detailed martial arts heart method,

Although the first chapter of “Taizhen Script” Compared with Jackson’s mental method, although there is not much improvement in level,

It is a set of systematic knowledge after all. Only by using it to lay the foundation,

Combined with the content that will be gradually improved later, can we learn more advanced knowledge points.

While Charlie was talking to several people, Mateo walked into the practice hall wearing a gray Taoist robe.

As soon as Mateo appeared, many students immediately stopped talking and focused their eyes on this old man with a fairy wind and a crane bone.

Regardless of Mateo's mediocre strength, after so many years of cultivating the Tao, he has indeed accumulated a bit of supernatural demeanor in him.

In addition, the cultivators have basically been in the state of half-bigu for many years,

And to a certain extent, malnutrition made them all skinny,

And their hard-working martial arts made their skinny bodies look very tough, which gave people a sense of inscrutability.

Coupled with that long white beard, it is even more popular.

His temperament is a very good plus in the metaphysics circle and even the art circle.

Take directors, painters, and fortune tellers as examples.

If you don't even have a big beard, everyone will think that you are somewhat meaningless.

If you have a big beard, even if you just take a paintbrush and paint a few flamboyant strokes on the canvas, it will cause cheers and applause from the fans.

Mateo, with an extraordinary temperament, stepped up to Charlie, bowed slightly, and said in a reverent tone,

"Master Wade, it's almost time, do you think you want to say a few words to everyone?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Master Hong, here it is your home game, so I won't overwhelm the host."

Mateo nodded and then looked at Joseph beside Charlie.

He guessed that this person should be the famous leader of the Cataclysmic Front,

And now he realized that he couldn't see through Joseph's strength, so he guessed that his strength must have reached the dark realm.

Charlie said at this time, "Master Hong, you and Joseph probably don't know each other."

"Come on, let me introduce you. He is the master of Cataclysmic Front, Joseph Wan."

Mateo cupped his hands and said politely "Master Wan, I have admired your name for a long time!"

"Where is it?" Joseph said with a smile, "Here, there is no master of Cataclysmic Front, only the student Joseph,"

"So in the next period of time, I will still be here. Heavenly Master Hong, please give me some advice!"

Mateo was flattered, and hurriedly said, "Master Wan, don't worry, I must have no reservations!"

After finishing speaking, he looked at the time, and it was still two minutes to eight o'clock,"

"So he tried Asked, "Master Wade, the time is almost up, so the subordinates should start directly?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Master Hong, before the official lecture, let's briefly talk to everyone."

Mateo said with some embarrassment, "Master Wade, you and Master Wan are not talking, how can your subordinates be able to fight with axes..."

Charlie said seriously, "There is a specialization in martial arts, even if the strength of Joseph is higher than yours, but his foundation in martial arts is far inferior to yours,"

"And the further you cultivate, the more you will test the previous foundation, so in this point, you are his well-deserved senior."

Joseph also said very humbly, "Mr. Wade is right, I can be regarded as an introduction to the wild way. Although I was lucky enough to get Mr. Wade's help and was promoted to the dark realm,"

"As Mr. Wade said, my foundation is indeed quite poor. It seems that the foundation has not been laid,"

"But I have already built ten story building seems to be a little taller than the other nine-story buildings, but if it is not remedied quickly,"

"It may be difficult to continue to grow in the future, so I have to learn a lot from you and strive to lay a solid foundation."

Mateo didn't expect that such a famous figure as Joseph could be so humble in front of him, and he was immediately encouraged.

What he didn't even expect was that Charlie could be so sure in front of Joseph who had already entered the dark realm.

He himself, who has always been good at calculating, can't help but feel a kind of touch in his heart to die for his confidant.

So, he clasped his fists in both hands and said respectfully,

"I have the trust of Master Wade and Master Wan, and I will give my 100% for these lectures!"

## Chapter 5467

Seeing that it was already eight o'clock, Mateo bowed his hands to Charlie and Joseph,

Walked to the front of the crowd, and stood opposite them.

At this time, he touched his long beard with his hand, and said loudly,

"Everyone! Welcome to the first martial arts training meeting hosted by Master Wade!"

"I am Mateo Hong, the thirty-ninth head of Taizhen Dao."

"I am honored to be appreciated by Master Wade. I came here to give you a lecture on martial arts,"

"And in the next period of time, I will pass on what I have learned in my life to you without reservation,"

"And hope to make progress together with you!"

As soon as the words fell, the students on the opposite side immediately applauded enthusiastically.

After the applause stopped, Mateo continued, "In this lecture, I will impart to you all the contents of the first chapter of "Taizhen Script" without reservation,

"Because "Taizhen Script" is a very detailed course. Therefore, from now on, no matter whether your cultivation level is suitable for you,"

"No matter whether you are a master who has already entered the dark realm,"

"Or a newcomer who has not yet started, learn from the beginning steadily."

Charlie had let it out a long time ago,

So those who came to the training knew that "Taizhen Script" was a rare martial arts mentality,

And even Joseph was ready to learn it from scratch.

Afterward, Mateo started from the first chapter of "Taizhen Script,"

And told everyone the purpose and principle of "Taizhen Script".

Mateo's teaching content on the first day was all theory,

Without any content related to practice, but this gave many martial arts masters,

Including Joseph, a new understanding of martial arts.

As for Nanako, Aoxue, Issac, and Orvel who are still beginners,

This method of teaching also gave them more time to prepare.

After the first day of class, whether it was a master of the dark like Joseph,

Or a newcomer like Nanako, they were all very satisfied with the content of Professor Mateo.

Charlie watched from the sidelines for a day, and he also recognized Mateo's performance very much.

As long as he was given enough time,

He would definitely be able to help these people establish or re-establish a solid martial arts foundation.

After the class was over, Charlie specifically found Nanako and Aoxue, and asked them,

"How do you feel today?"

Nanako thought about it, and said with a smile, "It feels like the first English class when I was a child."

"I started to learn the letters, and I was not used to the presentation of the twenty-six letters,"

"But Master Hong's explanation is more interesting, his description is very down-to-earth,"

"And it can help newcomers like us understand martial arts."

"Although I am still not able to clearly understand the mysteries of the various meridians, dantians, and Niwan Palaces mentioned by him,"

"But through his introduction, I already have some more specific impressions of these,"

"Like It was my English teacher when I was young,"

"Who told us that a is like an apple, b is like a balloon, and c is like the cat..."

Aoxue couldn't help sighing, "Master Hong's speech is really good,"

"It doesn't sound so difficult to understand, but I dare not tell you how much I understand,"

"But fortunately Master Hong didn't start teaching practical exercises immediately,"

"Otherwise, I don't know what to do."

Charlie read Mateo's syllabus, so he said with a smile,

"Don't worry, He is just talking about theoretical knowledge to you today,"

"It doesn't matter if you don't understand, in the next few days,"

"He will introduce the meridians of the human body to you one by one based on the diagram of the meridians of the human body."

"He will not deliberately improve the pace of teaching, everything should be steady and slow,"

"So the specific practical operation will definitely wait for you to familiarize yourself with the theoretical knowledge for a few days,"

"Then maybe you will be able to directly feel the existence of meridians and dantian."

## Chapter 5468

Aoxue giggled, and said, "Master Wade say that, I feel more at ease."

Immediately, Charlie saw that not far away, Orvel and Issac were also whispering there,

And said to Nanako and Aoxue, "You should digest it carefully first."

"I will go say hello to Orvel and Mr. Chen."

After that, Charlie bid farewell to the two and came to Orvel and Issac.

At this time, Orvel was asking Issac in a low voice,

"Old Chen, do you feel that you understand something?"

Issac thought for a while, and replied seriously,

"I think I can generally understand what martial arts is all about."

Orvel said with a smile, "I seem to understand a general idea, the principle of martial arts,"

"Which is to constantly open up one's own meridians through qi,"

"And while improving qi, it can also strengthen the body,"

"But I don't know if I have a chance to practice it."

Issac reminded, "Master Hong said, martial arts, don't leapfrog the practice,"

"You must be steady and slow, we are now like a theoretical course before learning to drive,"

"First learn the theory before getting in the car and get in touch,"

"This is actually quite good, step-by-step approach."

Orvel laughed and said, "I want to make a breakthrough in my personal strength as soon as possible,"

"And then I will show it to my brothers and let them know that this sword is not old!"

Charlie stepped forward at this time, and said with a smile,

"It seems that Mr. Chen's understanding is much better than Orvel's."

When the two found Charlie walking over, they quickly said respectfully

"Master Wade" and "Young Master!"

Charlie nodded slightly to the two, and said, "The journey of martial arts can be regarded as a long way,"

"So the initial foundation is very important."

"When learning piano, when the teacher tells you about notation and basic music theory,"

"You must not think about learning a piece of music as soon as possible

"People are impatient when they are children. After listening to Master Hong,"

"I feel like it because after I learned the physiological structure in my junior high school biology class,"

"I wanted to quickly find a female classmate to practice with them..."

Issac laughed and said, "I can't eat hot tofu in a hurry."

"People only get started in a year or two."

"It is impossible for us to finish in one day what others have done in a year or two."

Orvel nodded and smiled, "Mr. Chen is right!"

Charlie smiled at this time and said, "Okay, I won't disturb you two anymore,"

"You will start to try practical exercises in about a week,"

"This week lay a good foundation, and try not to lose the chain when it comes to improvement."

The two naturally nodded in agreement,

And Charlie saw that it was getting late, so he didn't stay any longer,

And drove away from the Champs Elysees.

At the same time, New York, USA.

In the Anbang Building in Manhattan, An's family got up early and was going to the dining room to have breakfast.

During this period of time, for the sake of safety,

Most of An's family lived in the heavily guarded Anbang Building,

Which naturally included the old man and the old lady.

The old man's condition is not stable recently.

The symptoms of senile dementia are good and bad,

So many matters in the family are decided by the old lady.

At this time, seeing that the children and grandchildren are almost all here,

The old lady tapped on the table and said,

"Everyone, I want to announce one thing."

Hearing this, everyone quickly stopped their movements,

Stared at the old lady intently, and waited for her next words.

Seeing that everyone was waiting for her, the old lady said unhurriedly,

"I have already asked someone to buy the real estate in Aurous Hill in advance."

"So I decided that starting today, the An family will set off for Aurous Hill one after another."

"The old man and I plan to leave in the afternoon."

After that, she said to Marshal without waiting for everyone's reaction,

"For the sake of safety, everyone will set off in three days."

"It's up to you, Marshal, to decide who goes first."

## Chapter 5469

The An family had known for a long time that the old lady was going to Aurous Hill.

Moreover, her decision has long been approved by the whole family.

After experiencing the crisis that almost wiped out the family,

The An family who survived the catastrophe lost interest in career, money, and status,

And hoped to try their best to make up for the shortcomings in life in the future.

For the entire An family, Margaret's death was naturally the greatest regret.

And what followed was Charlie's whereabouts were unknown.

Margaret's death is irreparable, and the only thing that can make up for it now is to find Charlie.

Especially the old man's Alzheimer's disease is getting more and more serious.

When the An family doesn't want to find Charlie in the future,

The old man can't remember Charlie at all.

On weekdays, Marshal, as the general manager of An family's internal affairs,

Had already arranged for his subordinates to buy Aurous Hill Wanliu Villa in advance,

And at the same time coordinated over a hundred martial arts masters and well-trained bodyguards to go to Aurous Hill for preparations in advance.

There are so many masters protecting Wanliu Mountain Villa layer by layer,

Therefore, for the An family, safety in Aurous Hill is also very important.

At this moment, Marshal said, "Mom, this time I will accompany you and Dad first."

"Martel and Tece will stay in the United States to arrange the children's affairs."

"After the children are settled, they will leave for Aurous Hill to meet us."

"Marcus is not in a hurry to leave for the time being,"

"Some business matters in the United States, as well as various affairs of the board of directors,"

"Still need to be arranged by Marcus, so he is the last to leave."

Mrs. An has no objection to this arrangement, so then she nodded and said,

"Everyone just follow Marshal's arrangement."

Others also nodded one after another. Marshal, the big brother, can always arrange all the affairs of the family in an orderly manner,

So he is very prestigious within the family Even Marcus, who is in charge of the entire An family's business,

Has always followed Marshal's advice in terms of the family's internal affairs.

Seeing that no one had any objections, Marshal asked the old lady,

"Mom, when do you think it is appropriate for us to leave?"

Old Lady said without thinking, "Let's leave at night!"

"We will arrive after a night's sleep."

"I have asked Master Hong to help me to look at the Fengshui of Wanliu Mountain Villa,"

"He said that the natural environment there is very good,"

"Compared with a metropolis like New York, it is more suitable for the old man to recuperate."

Marshal immediately said, "Okay Mom, then I Coordinate the plane now and go over as soon as possible."

"Oh, yes." The old lady suddenly remembered something and said,

"I have hesitated a lot, but I still want to say something to you."

Everyone hurriedly said, "Mom, say it!"

The old lady looked around at the crowd, and then said,

"This time, when you go to Aurous Hill, none of you are allowed to bring your family members with you."

"Tell them it's my intention. If they complain about me, let them complain."

Martel accompanied His wife of 20 years turned out to be an undercover agent who had been planted by the Warriors Den for more than 20 years.

This incident made the old lady feel extremely insecure.

She also doesn't know whether the other half of her eldest son Marshal,  
Second son Marcus, and youngest daughter Tece have the same hidden  
danger,

So she goes to Aurous Hill this time to find clues about her grandson.

Among other things, Margaret passed away after all, if Charlie was implicated  
because of inadequate secrecy work,

She is afraid that she will not be able to explain to her eldest daughter after  
her death.

Marshal, Marcus, and An Tece also understood the old lady's worries very well.

Although they trusted their significant other very much, no one dared to speak  
too much at this time.

Therefore, Marshal took the lead in saying, "Don't worry, Mom,"

"I didn't intend to take my wife and children with me when I come to Aurous  
Hill this time."

Marcus and Tece also nodded in agreement.

"Okay." The old lady said gratifiedly,

"From now on, as long as the Warriors Den is not destroyed,"

"The important affairs of the An family can only be decided by me,"

"The old man, and you four brothers and sisters. An family member who is less  
than twenty-four years old,"

"Children and grandchildren are not allowed to intervene,"

"And any outsiders who cannot be absolutely trusted must also not intervene."

Everyone nodded again and again. During the extraordinary period,

The old lady's approach was unanimously approved by everyone.

At this time, the old lady said to Marshal again,

"Marshal, please contact Duncan to see what he is doing now."

"If his time and energy allow, please ask him to come to Aurous Hill with us."

"Right now except for Sara, I only believe him outside my family,"

"And he has been a detective for so many years."

"No one should be better at finding people than him."

"If he can go with us, he should be able to help us more."

"No problem," Marshal said immediately,

"I will call him in a moment to see if he has time."

# Chapter 5470

The old lady urged, "I have to wait for a while, call now,"

"If Duncan is in the United States and the time is right,"

"You can send a plane to pick him up, and we will go together at night."

"Okay!" Marshal immediately took out his mobile phone, walked to the window, and called Duncan.

Some time ago, Duncan had been in Syria.

His mission was to find out where the other dead soldiers of the Warriors Den were stationed.

After that, the Warriors Den entered a dormant period,

And the shipping company's clues were temporarily interrupted,

So Charlie gave Duncan a vacation and asked him to return to the United States to accompany his wife and daughter.

Right now, Duncan has just returned to Houston for two days.

When he received a call from Marshal, he just pressed the answer button when he heard Marshal ask,

"Old Li, are you in the United States now?"

"I'm in Houston."

As he spoke, he asked curiously, "Marshal, you haven't contacted me for a while,"

"Why did you suddenly call today? Is there anything I can do for you?"

Marshal didn't have ink marks either. He got straight to the point,

"Old Li, Mom is planning to go to Aurous Hill to find clues about my nephew again."

"She wants to ask you to go with her."

"After all, no one is better at finding people than you. Is it convenient to go along this time?"

Duncan felt a little worried when he heard this.

It's not that he doesn't want to go to Aurous Hill, the main reason is that he already knows identity of Charlie,

And he also knows that Charlie, whom the An family is looking for, lives in Aurous Hill.

However, as long as Charlie doesn't nod his head, he must not reveal his identity.

Therefore, if he goes to Aurous Hill with the An family, he would have to pretend to help the An family to find Charlie's whereabouts.

He couldn't bear the thought of the two old people's eagerness to find their grandson.

Marshal saw that Duncan did not answer for a long time, so he said,

"It's okay, if it's inconvenient for you, don't make it difficult for yourself."

"No." Duncan hurriedly said, "I'm retired now, how could it be inconvenient... .. Tell me what time you want to leave, and I'm going to prepare."

Marshal said, "Mom intends to leave New York tonight. If you have no problem, I will send a plane to Houston to pick you up."

"Okay."

Duncan readily agreed, and said, "Please coordinate the plane and tell me the time of departure from Houston. I will simply pack up a few clothes and go to the airport."

Marshal said gratefully, "Thank you very much, old man, I will arrange Airplane, I will tell you as soon as the plane arrives in Houston."

"Okay!"

After hanging up the phone, Duncan thought for a moment and decided to report the situation to Charlie in advance.

On the one hand, Charlie is his savior, on the other hand, he also saved the entire An family.

In this case, he should tell Charlie the situation.

If Charlie really doesn't want to meet with the An family, he can make preparations in advance.

Immediately, he called Charlie.

It was already night in Aurous Hill, and Charlie's family was watching TV in the living room on the first floor.

Seeing Duncan calling, Charlie came to the yard before pressing the answer button.

On the other end of the phone, Duncan said, "Mr. Wade, your uncle asked me to go to Aurous Hill with him and your grandparents."

"The purpose is to find clues related to you, and we are leaving tonight. I have promised him, I wonder if you have any instructions?"

Hearing Duncan's narration, Charlie was not surprised.

After all, when he went to Wanliu Villa with Mateo a few days ago, he knew that his grandmother's family would leave for Aurous Hill soon.

So, he said to Duncan, "You can help them investigate normally. I will handle the clues from Aurous Hill,"

"But you have to tell me in advance and tell me where you have to start."

Duncan said, "I guess it is nothing more than starting from the school you were studying at the beginning, the place where your parents died,"

"And the house where your parents lived before. Of course, all the orphanages in Aurous Hill are also the top priority."

"I don't need to remind you of these. Uncle and the others have already sorted out the clues."

Charlie hummed, and said, "I will take care of these, if there is anything else, just let me know in advance."

Duncan said, "No problem."

Immediately, Charlie told him, "By the way, when my grandparents arrive, they must ensure that they live in the villa in the middle of Wanliu Villa,"

"And try to delay the time so that they can stay longer."

Central Wanliu Villa has the array and rejuvenation pill left by Charlie.

The release of the medicine will last at least a month. If the two old people live in it longer, their physical condition will be greatly improved.

Duncan didn't know why, but he still said without hesitation, "Okay, Mr. Wade, I will pay attention."

After finishing speaking, Duncan asked him tentatively, "Mr. Wade, are you really not going to meet them?"

Charlie said lightly, "We only destroyed the tip of the iceberg of the Warriors Den, and who knows how many spies the Warriors Den has planted around my grandparents."

"If I recognize them, this matter must not be hidden from the Warriors Den. My dark advantage will be gone, and my ability alone is limited,"

"And I may not be able to protect the people around me, nor my grandparents, so it is better not to recognize each other for the time being."

Duncan sighed, "You are right. The An family really can't get rid of all the hidden dangers right now."

Charlie sighed silently, and said, "Just do as I said for the time being."

"Okay, Mr. Wade!"

After hanging up the phone, Charlie immediately called Issac, and once the call was made, he said in an unquestionable tone,

"Mr. Chen, inform everyone in Aurous Hill who knows that I am the young master of the Wade family."

"From today onwards, you must never mention my status in front of any outsiders."

Issac's tone was serious, and he said firmly, "Okay young master, I will do it now!"

Afterward, Charlie called Zhiyu again.

After the call was connected, Zhiyu said respectfully on the other end of the phone,

"Mr. Wade, hello."

Charlie repeated the same here: "Don't give out any information about me."

# Chapter 5471

In the afternoon of local time in the United States,

Duncan packed some simple clothes and supplies and took off from Houston to New York on a Gulfstream business jet sent by An family.

Marshal has already arranged a plane to take off from New York at night and go to Aurous Hill.

After Duncan lands in New York, he can directly transfer to An family's large passenger plane.

This time, although only Nicolas, his wife, and the eldest son Marshal will go to Aurous Hill together,

They were accompanied by many housekeepers, assistants, servants, and nearly a hundred well-trained bodyguards.

Therefore, what Marshal arranged this time is a private jet converted from a Boeing 748.

This huge wide-body airliner is divided into upper and lower floors in the nose part.

There is a small living room and two bedrooms on the upper floor.

Below the bedroom, there are more than 100 standard business class seats and a restroom for the shift crew.

When Duncan landed in New York, An's family and their entourage had just completed boarding in the hangar dedicated to their own shipping company.

The Gulfstream business jet taxied directly into the hangar and slowly stopped on the parking stand next to the 748.

Immediately afterward, the cabin door opened, and one crew member took Duncan off the plane,

While another crew member helped him carry the suitcase and sent him all the way to the Boeing 748 next door.

The crew took him directly to the second floor of 748.

At this time, Marshal was chatting with his parents on the sofa seat in the living room.

Seeing that the crew brought Duncan up, he hurriedly waved to Duncan,

"Come on!" Come on, Duncan, sit down quickly, I was waiting for you."

Duncan smiled slightly, first greeted the elders, called Uncle An and Aunt An, and then said to Marshal,

"Marshal, your itinerary is arranged too tight, why fly at night,"

"Why not let Uncle and Aunt have a good night's rest,"

"And fly again tomorrow morning!" Marshal smiled helplessly,

"It's not up to me when to fly."

The old lady An on the side smiled and said, "Duncan, let's fly at night, and we will arrive soon after a night's sleep."

"Besides, we must not sleep well on the plane, and we will wake up from sleep."

"It will still be dark when we arrive at the place. The journey is tiring, and we can't sleep well."

"So it is practical, just catch up on sleep after landing, and it will be dawn when you wake up,"

"so you don't have to suffer from jet lag. If you fly in the morning and fly all the way to Aurous Hill in a particularly energetic way,"

"It's still early in the morning when you arrive in Aurous Hill. It's not easy to reverse the jet lag."

Marshal said with admiration, "Auntie, it's you who have to say it,"

"And it's much more reasonable now that you've said it. You think more comprehensively than I do. "

Mrs. An said with a smile, "Stop praising me here. Who can compare with you when it comes to comprehensive consideration."

Nicolas looked out the window for a moment of silence, and then asked Mrs. An,

"Where are we going by plane?"

The old lady said patiently, "Didn't I tell you just now, let's go to Aurous Hill and find Charlie."

"Find Charlie..." Nicolas murmured, and asked again,

"How old is Charlie this year? Has he become an adult?"

The old lady said, "Charlie is twenty-eight this year, maybe when he is found, he can be found with our grandson."

Nicolas was stunned, Nodding his head, looked out of the window blankly again, and stopped talking.

Duncan asked the old lady in a low voice, "Auntie, Uncle An, is he serious again?"

"I have explained the situation to him repeatedly, but most of the time he just turns his head and forgets it."

Then, the old lady said, "The reason why I hurried to Aurous Hill is also for this reason. I can't remember either."

"Hey..." Duncan sighed, thinking to himself, "Charlie has supernatural powers to save me,"

"And it must be easy for him to treat the old man's dementia."

"Even if he really doesn't want to meet the old couple,"

"At least he has to find a way to cure the old man's illness..."

Just when Duncan was thinking about something, the old lady said,

"By the way, Duncan, you have solved cases for so many years."

"Tell me, based on your experience, where should we start to find Charlie's whereabouts?"

"This..." Duncan seemed to be thinking, but in fact, he was thinking to himself,

"The An family searched the whole world long ago, but they didn't review Aurous Hill properly."

"If I don't know Charlie, you told me to find out his whereabouts,"

"Then I must have to find a way to turn Aurous Hill upside down,"

"Let alone a person, even a dog, especially in a relatively closed environment like an orphanage... But if you ask me now, What should I say?"

In desperation, Duncan could only say vaguely, "I think this matter,"

"Because it has been too many years, so if we really want to go back to the place where the incident happened to investigate,"

"The chances of finding him should be relatively slim. As you said,"

"Charlie should be twenty-eight years old now. Adults who are twenty-eight years old rarely live in one place all the time."

"Even if he was indeed still in Aurous Hill after the accident, twenty years have passed,"

"It is unlikely that he will stay in Aurous Hill forever."

"Also..." the old lady sighed, "Whether rich or not, in this social environment,"

"It is rare for young people to stay in one place for twenty years. Don't move..."

# Chapter 5472

As she spoke, she said helplessly, "It's just that we really don't know where to start,"

"So we can only go back to the place where the incident happened and trace the source from the beginning."

Duncan was very depressed and thought to himself,

"If I swear to the old lady that there is a high probability that Charlie is not in Aurous Hill,"

"And when Charlie and the old lady meet in the future, the grandparents and grandchildren will hold hands and talk about the experience of the past twenty years."

"All that happens in Aurous Hill, didn't that slap me in the face?"

"I'm also a detective, we can't afford to lose this person..."

Thinking of this, he hurriedly went back and said, "Auntie, I think This matter also scores people,"

"And different people will have different decisions for this kind of matter."

After a pause, Duncan said again, "If an ordinary person, his parents were killed in this place,"

"And he is not very old, then he will definitely have a psychological shadow on this place,"

"And he will even try my best to get rid of it and never come back;"

"But if you are the kind of person who is very emotional, you may also feel that your parents were killed here,"

"And you can only be closer to your parents if you stay here;"

"There is also a very far-sighted person. Afterward, he knew that his situation was not safe,"

"And adhering to the logic that the most dangerous place is the safest,"

"He might stay in this place forever;"

Speaking of this, Duncan added, "Oh, yes, there is another kind,"

"Which is someone else is making arrangements behind the scenes, and in this case, he can't decide."

The old lady was silent for a moment, and asked, "You must have encountered a similar case?"

"In the case, you handled, if the child's family members were killed,"

"The whereabouts of the child are unknown, so where is the probability that the child will end up?"

Duncan thought for a while, and said truthfully, "Auntie, to be honest, I have indeed handled many similar cases,"

"And most of the surviving children will be hiding for a while."

"Afterwards, contact other relatives, such as grandparents, uncles, and aunts, who generally do not disappear for a long time."

"Just like homeless people sleep in the ruins or under bridges every night, living in no fixed place."

"During the day, they either steal or receive relief food everywhere. Some people even join gangs or become addicted to drugs."

"Many people don't even live to be twenty years old."

After they die, the police would sample the DNA according to the procedure,"

"And then put it into the DNA database to find clues about his family members."

"Only then do they find out that this person was the only child who survived a certain murder case."

Old Lady An was in a daze, and she whispered after a while,

"After Margaret and Changying's accident, Charlie has not contacted anyone,"

"An's family, or Wade's family, but he has been very smart since he was a child."

"He was already eight years old at that time, and he must have remembered the contact information of An's family and Wade's family,"

"If he wanted to contact us, there must be many ways to get in touch, but he didn't do that..."

As she spoke, the old lady sighed in a calm tone and said quietly,

"I think he might blame our two families for his parent's death."

Duncan said noncommittally, "This... I don't know the specific situation, so I can't confirm it."

The old lady said again, "Charlie is very smart, and he was educated very well since he was a child."

"If he is still alive, then he should not go astray like those children you mentioned,"

"So I think there are only two possibilities."

"One is that he hides and does not want to see us, the other is that someone hides him and he does not want us to know."

"I am more inclined to the latter because so many people searched for his whereabouts but could not find him."

"An eight-year-old child, How could it be possible for him to hide from everyone?"

Marshal couldn't help asking, "Mom, who would hide Charlie?"

The old lady said with a serious expression, "Who will, I don't know, but there are only two possibilities,"

"One is good and the other is bad. The good ones may be Margaret and Changying's subordinates,"

"And the bad ones may be their enemies or people with ulterior motives. "

Marshal frowned, "Mom, we have searched for all my brother-in-law's subordinates in the country."

"They don't know the whereabouts of Charlie, and they are all as anxious as us."

"Yes. The old lady nodded, "That was indeed the feeling I had back then,"

"But so many years have passed, and now that I think about it carefully,"

"If any of them lied, we have no way of verifying it."

Marshal asked, "Then do you want to ask them again?"

"Yes." The old lady said with a firm expression,

"This time, I must find out the whereabouts of Charlie."

"If in Aurous Hill can't find them, I will continue to look. All over the world!"

# Chapter 5473

At 9:00 p.m. New York time, this Boeing 748 modified private jet took off from Kennedy Airport and headed for Aurous Hill, 10,000 kilometers away.

After twelve hours of flight, An family's plane landed at Aurous Hill International Airport at nine o'clock local time.

The staff who arrived in Aurous Hill ahead of time arranged for a convoy to take the old couple, Marshal, Duncan, and others to Wanliu Villa.

It was already late at night when the convoy arrived at Wanliu Villa. At this time, Wanliu Villa was exceptionally quiet and comfortable, and the housekeeper directly took the four of them to the villa in the center.

After more than ten hours of exhaustion, the four were somewhat exhausted. After they were assigned the room, they went back to the rooms to rest.

The single villas of Wanliu Villa have a large area, with a structure of three floors above the ground and one basement, with a usable area of at least 800 to 900 square meters.

Because the area is large enough, each room is designed to have an independent bathroom suite,

The old couple lived in the largest room on the third floor, Marshal lived next door to them, and Duncan temporarily lived opposite Marshal.

Back in the room, Duncan didn't care about rest, so he sent a message to Charlie, telling him that he had arrived at Wanliu Villa.

At this time, Charlie was lying beside Claire, waiting for Duncan's report.

Claire beside him had already fallen asleep, and when he received the news from Duncan, he was filled with emotions for a moment.

What really made him unable to calm down for a long time was the arrival of his grandparents, which reminded him involuntarily of the past, the day when his parents were killed.

From the moment when grandpa and grandma's plane took off, Charlie's mind was full of various fragments of the incident.

When his parents had an accident, Charlie was still attending classes at school. The weather at that time was already in mid-to-late June, and the summer vacation was about to begin.

The weather in Aurous Hill was extremely hot and depressing that day, with dark clouds covering the sky for a long time, until the afternoon, with the sound of thunder, the sky suddenly rained heavily.

The rain was so fierce that it took only ten minutes to completely cover the entire school playground.

Charlie still remembered that at that time, there was thunder and rain, and many children in the class were even scared and shivering.

And at that moment, the door of the classroom was suddenly pushed open. Leon, who was already drenched and covered in rain, rushed into the classroom regardless of the teacher's obstruction, picked up Charlie who was sitting on the seat and rushed out of the classroom.

Charlie still remembered that in the rain, there were more than a dozen middle-aged men in black clothes.

Their faces were covered with rain, and their clothes were tightly attached to their bodies because of the soaked rain, making them look extremely embarrassed.

What surprised Charlie, even more, was that each of them was holding a boy in their arms that was very similar in age, figure, and clothes to him.

After Leon gave an order, a dozen people took a dozen children and quickly gathered in the original place. Scattered in all directions, he was hugged by Leon, running wildly in the rain.

Later, Charlie was sent to the orphanage where he grew up. Before leaving, he told Charlie that his parents had been killed, and told him not to reveal his true identity to anyone in this life.

The ignorant Charlie didn't have time to be sad, Leon disappeared from the orphanage, and from that day on, Charlie lived in the orphanage as an orphan for ten full years.

In the first few years of the ten years, he lived a life that was almost isolated from the world.

At that time, he received primary education in the orphanage. The orphanage never organized for them to go out. There were no spring outings, tomb-sweeping, visits, or performances.

These children stayed in the orphanage every day. The aunts in the orphanage did some housework within their ability, and even the vegetable fields in the orphanage often need these children to help maintain them.

At that time, Charlie always thought that the orphanage must have no funds, and it was very rare to ensure that they could receive education and have enough food.

But it wasn't until he met Sara again, and he asked Leon, that he found out that in fact, all of this was arranged by Leon early on.

The reason why the orphanage isolated them was to protect him alone.

It was also those years of isolation from the world that helped him avoid everyone's search.

Whether it was Charlie's relatives, parents' friends, or the enemies who wanted Charlie's life, they all set their targets in places other than Aurous Hill after several years of searching to no avail.

No one could have imagined that after so many years and so many people digging in Aurous Hill, Charlie is still in this city.

Now, after a lapse of twenty years, grandpa, grandma, and uncle came here again, and through the descriptions of Duncan and Sara, Charlie knew that grandpa and grandma had never given up looking for him for so many years,

So in Charlie's heart deep down, he also wanted to recognize his grandmother's family, at least so that the two old people would stop worrying and blaming themselves for his unknown life and death.

However, when he thought that the Warriors Den was still unwilling to let his grandpa and grandma's family go, he could only temporarily suppress this thought.

But grandpa and grandma have already arrived here after all, and judging by their posture, they should plan to live here for a long time.

He will live under their noses for a long time in the future. In this case, he has to make sure not to reveal himself. It's not so easy to think about his identity.

However, even though he was full of emotions in his heart, he still did not change his decision.

He can only hope that the grandparents, who are close at hand, can't find any clues related to him.

...

This night, Charlie stayed up all night, but his grandparents, uncle, and Duncan who lived in Wanliu Villa all slept very soundly.

The old man Nicolas has suffered from sleep disorders for a long time. He has not had a full night's sleep for at least ten years, and in recent years, the time he can really fall asleep is no more than five hours a day.

In most cases, he was lying on the bed around ten o'clock in the evening, tossing and turning. It was around twelve o'clock in the morning before he could barely fall asleep,

But he couldn't sleep for more than an hour, so he would definitely wake up before one o'clock, and then it would take another hour or two to fall asleep again.

The long-term sleep disturbance has caused his mental state to be not very good, which also exacerbated the deterioration of his Alzheimer's disease at another level.

But last night, the problem that had persisted for at least ten years seemed to be solved after he came to Aurous Hill.

After he took a shower last night, he slept until dawn.

He didn't wake up once, nor did he have any dreams, and he seemed to be in a rare state of deep sleep throughout the night.

The wife on the side also felt the same way.

Although the old lady does not have Alzheimer's disease yet, she is getting older and it is difficult to guarantee the quality of sleep.

But last night, like the old man, she slept until seven o'clock in the morning and slept very soundly.

Because she slept so well, the first feeling she felt when she opened her eyes was an indescribable and strong sense of relaxation.

## Chapter 5474

Seeing that the old man looked very good, she subconsciously asked him,

"Nicolas, how did you rest last night?"

Nicolas leaned against the bed, still murmuring in disbelief, "I haven't slept for many years this steady."

After that, he said again, "Maybe it's because of the exhaustion and fatigue yesterday, that's why I slept so soundly..."

Immediately afterward, he shook his head himself, and murmured, "It shouldn't be just this The reason... Maybe it has something to do with the environment here."

"I took a look on the way here yesterday. It seems to be on the mountain, and there is a lake."

"The ambiance should be good, but it was too late, so I didn't see it clearly. It's so good. In such an environment, people will definitely be able to relax a lot."

The old lady nodded slightly in agreement, and she also felt the same.

The next second, she suddenly looked at Nicolas in horror, and blurted out, "Nicolas, do you still remember what happened yesterday?!"

For Mrs. An, during this period of time, she has long been used to explaining the illness to her husband the first time she wakes up every day and introducing to him the current time and what happened recently, even yesterday.

This is mainly because Nicolas's memory has deteriorated very seriously. He can't even remember the events of the past ten years. What happened every day will definitely be forgotten the next day.

However, the old lady heard from the conversation just now that her husband still remembered what happened yesterday, and the blurry scene he saw under the moonlight when he came to Wanliu Villa by car.

She was very surprised.

Nicolas was a little surprised at this time, touched his forehead, and asked her, "Do I remember what happened yesterday?"

The old lady said with joy, "It's been a long time since you woke up the next day. You don't remember what happened the day before."

Then, the old lady couldn't wait to ask him, "What do you remember about yesterday? Tell me quickly!"

Nicolas frowned, "I just remember that we seemed to sit The plane came over after a long time, and after getting off the plane, I took a car and drove all the way to the suburbs, and then because I was too tired, I went to sleep."

The old lady asked hurriedly, "Then do you remember what happened earlier?"

Nicolas asked her, "How early is it?"

The old lady asked, "Do you remember what happened before we left in the United States? Do you remember that we chatted with Marshal and Duncan on the plane before departure?"

Nicolas's expression suddenly fell into a daze, he looked around in a daze and then looked down at his hands, his expression fell into a strong dilemma.

He thought about it for a long time, but he couldn't restore the memory before the plane took off.

He said with a painful expression, "What's going on... The farthest I can remember is getting off the plane and rushing all the way here. I can't remember anything else..."

The old lady quickly comforted, "It's okay, it's okay, Nicolas, it's great that you can remember these because you couldn't even remember anything that happened the day before."

As she spoke, the old lady couldn't help saying excitedly,

"Over the years, your condition has been deteriorating, and I have never seen the hope of a reversal, but now it is a very, very good signal!"

"It seems that Mr. Hong told me that this place is a treasured place of geomantic omen, and it is true. It's true! It's really the right time to come to Aurous Hill!"

The old lady didn't know that the old man's improvement on the first night of living in Wanliu Villa was entirely due to Charlie's presence in this villa.

And that inconspicuous little formation laid down.

Don't look at this formation, it just uses a rejuvenation pill and some spiritual energy, but the value of this formation is more than 100 billion.

According to the old man's routine after he got sick, his memories every day are like articles written on the beach. As the tide keeps beating the beach, most of the content on the beach will be washed away, and when the tide rises at night, it will disappear. Wash away everything on the beach.

Therefore, when the old man arrived in Aurous Hill last night, most of today's memories have been almost forgotten. He rushed all the way from the airport

to Wanliu Villa, when he was in this villa and was secretly nourished by Charlie's rejuvenation pill, his memory was immediately strengthened under the effect of the formation.

That's why, he can still remember what happened after getting off the plane, but he can't remember everything before getting off the plane.

The old lady was very happy at this time, she quickly said to the old man, "I have to tell Marshal the good news quickly!"

Then, she pulled the old man and took the elevator to the first floor.

At this time, in the huge restaurant on the first floor, the servants had already prepared a sumptuous breakfast. Marshal and Duncan were already sitting at the dining table full of energy, devouring all kinds of exquisite breakfasts.

It wasn't just the old couple who felt that they had a particularly solid and comfortable sleep that night, the two of them felt the same way.

The two felt as if they had returned to the heartless and energetic age of seventeen or eighteen years old. After exhausting all their energy during the day, they could immediately fall asleep in bed.

Seeing the old couple coming, the two quickly stood up and said hello, while Marshal asked with concern, "Mom and Dad, how did you two sleep well last night?"

The old lady said excitedly, "I slept so well, And let me tell you some good news, the old man still remembers what happened yesterday!"

"Really?!" Marshal was startled that the fritters fell from his hands, he looked at his ruddy father and asked hastily,

"Dad, do you still remember everything from yesterday?!"

The old man said, "I remember part of it... from the time I got off the plane and came here, I remember it very clearly, and I couldn't remember it clearly before that."

Marshal blurted out, "I just remembered I told Duncan that this place seems to be a treasure land of geomantic omen."

"After I slept here, I felt very relaxed all over my body. He said he felt the same way, and I thought it might be something that happened between the two of us. Hallucinations or delusion, I didn't expect the two of you to feel the same way!"

"What's even more incredible is that Dad, you can still remember what happened yesterday, which is too amazing!"

He looked at Duncan who was beside him and asked, "Duncan, do you think there is something metaphysical in it?"

Duncan nodded with a smile on the side, and said, "This matter is indeed a bit magical, and more importantly, I can really feel the wonderfulness of it. Maybe there is something metaphysical about it."

Although Duncan said this, he was keenly aware that this wonderful change was definitely not metaphysical, and it must have an inseparable relationship with Charlie.

He was even sure that this was written by Charlie.

It turned out that Duncan didn't believe in metaphysics, but since he was rescued by Charlie, he not only believed in metaphysics but also was in awe of it.

Moreover, he was a detective himself and was very sensitive to all kinds of information. Although Charlie didn't tell him the mystery of this villa,

But in the phone call with Charlie, before he came, Charlie specifically explained to him, We must ensure that the old man and the old lady live in this villa, and try to let them stay for as long as possible.

Originally, he didn't understand either. On the one hand, Charlie didn't want to recognize the old couple, and on the other hand, he wanted them to stay here for a longer period of time. There was obviously a contradiction between the two.

But this morning, when his body had this wonderful feeling, he realized that this was actually Charlie's real purpose.

Charlie has already made a big fuss here so that the people who live here can get a lot of physical improvement.

Maybe, as long as the old man stays here for a few more days, the troubles caused by Alzheimer's disease can be easily solved.

Thinking of this, Duncan also admired Charlie even more.

Although he has been unwilling to recognize his grandparents, he really took great pains to settle down!

At this time, the old lady said happily, "It's only a day since we came here that I can see such a big improvement."

"If we stay here for a few more days, maybe this disease will be cured by itself!"

After that, she remembered, quickly looked at the old man at the side, and said excitedly,

"Nicolas, from now on, try to remember everything that happened today, every detail, and everything you heard and said to others,"

"In other words, let's review it here tomorrow morning to see how much memory you can retain of today!"

# Chapter 5475

Hearing what the old lady said, Duncan was overwhelmed,

And he blurted out, "Auntie! Your idea is great!"

After that, he immediately took out his mobile phone, turned on the video recording, and said,

"Let's take turns to record it for Uncle,"

"Marshal, hurry up and arrange for someone to buy a few action cameras that can be carried with you to record non-stop."

"When Uncle rests at night, he will have someone import all the footage into the computer and cut it out."

"We will replay it tomorrow!" Marshal was also very excited,

And said without hesitation he said: "Okay! I'll arrange it now!"

The old lady said again, "I think the environment here is really good,"

"Nicolas, let's have some food quickly, and I'll take you for a walk by the lake,"

"It might have better results!"

Upon hearing this, Duncan quickly said, "Auntie, I have some disagreements on this point,"

"I think it's best for you and Uncle to stay in this villa and do not go anywhere!"

The old lady asked suspiciously, "Duncan, what are you thinking about?"

Duncan said solemnly, "Auntie, to tell you the truth, I went out for a walk after getting up early in the morning."

"To be honest, although the environment here is good, it is far from the feeling of a paradise."

"It is nothing more than a mountainside with a small lake, and then there are more willow trees."

"To be honest, this kind of environment is not in Aurous Hill."

"In the city, of course, it is considered to be very good, but compared with the An family Manor,"

"I think it is still a lot worse, there is no reason why the mountains and rivers here are much better than the An family Manor."

Speaking of this, Duncan concluded "So I feel that if this kind of physical improvement is really a kind of metaphysics,"

"Then the mystery of this metaphysics must be in this house, not in the external environment."

The old lady sat thoughtfully. nodded.

She felt that what Duncan said made sense.

As far as the natural scenery is concerned,

The strength of the hardware outside the gate of Wanliu Villa can't even match the level of a 1A scenic spot in China.

However, the manor that settled in the United States is almost on the same level as a 5a-level scenic spot.

If it is said that the changes in everyone's body are affected by the environment,"

"It seems that it is not the case for a place like Wanliu Villa.

Duncan said to Marshal at this time, "By the way, Marshal,"

"Do the servants who came here in advance live in other villas?"

"Yes." Marshal nodded, and said, "All the servants and bodyguards don't live in this villa,"

"What I thought at the time was that this villa will be reserved for An's family to live in,"

"And the servants only need to come in during the day to do some daily work."

Duncan said, "You can ask them about it on the sidelines."

"Ask them if they have felt any obvious changes in their bodies during the few days they lived here."

Marshal immediately took out his mobile phone, made a call to the housekeeper, and consulted on the sidelines.

These housekeepers and servants who arrived early have been living in several surrounding villas,

But according to their descriptions, they didn't have any special feelings when they lived here for a few days.

As a result, Marshal also agreed with Duncan's statement even more,  
And felt that the reason why his father's memory was relieved,  
And the reason why others felt extremely relaxed, presumably lies in this villa.

Therefore, Marshal said, "Dad, Mom, don't go out these few days,"

"Try to stay in this villa for 24 hours, and see if dad's condition will improve."

The old lady hurriedly said, "I also plan to go to the place where your sister lived in the past today."

"I asked someone to check it before."

"It seems that the old house has been bought by the ex-wife of Eastcliff Su's eldest son."

Marshal frowned and asked, "The ex-wife of the eldest son of Su? Is it Zynn's ex-wife?"

"Yes." The old lady nodded slightly.

Marshal looked surprised, "Zynn's ex-wife, why did she buy the place where my sister and my brother-in-law lived?"

"Or, she has always missed your brother-in-law for so many years."

"Some time ago, she angered the Su family because of bidding for that old house,"

"And was almost cleared by the Su family. At that time,"

"The incident was quite big, and we heard it in the United States ."

"Yes..." Marshal nodded and said, "I don't know the specific details."

"I only know that the scandal that the old man of the Su family wanted to kill his daughter-in-law was widely known."

"I didn't expect it to be because of this..."

So, Marshal said again, "In this case, let Dad rest here, and I will accompany you there."

The old man said without thinking, "No, I will go too!"

## Chapter 5476

Marshal hurriedly said, "Dad, you should cultivate well in the villa."

"We are still waiting to review it with you tomorrow, to see how much you can remember tomorrow."

The old man waved his hand, "You can replay it at any time, and you can replay tomorrow's game the day after tomorrow."

"Since your mother is going to Margaret's house,"

"I also want to follow the place."

Marshal was about to say something, but the old lady stepped forward and said,

"Marshal, your father is right, we will live here for a while anyway,"

"The replay is not on today, let's go together!"

Marshal saw that his mother had spoken, so he stopped talking, nodded immediately, and said,

"Okay, Mom, you and Dad will have a meal first, and I will arrange it."

Immediately, Marshal winked at Duncan, and the two left the restaurant and came to the courtyard.

At this time, Marshal looked at Duncan and asked him,

"By the way, Old Li, judging from your experience,"

"Will my nephew go back to that old house after so many years?"

"If we start from the old house, Can you find any relevant clues?"

Duncan nodded and said, "It's possible that people are emotional animals after all,"

"And the vast majority of people have this kind of plot,"

"And in all cases where suspects escaped and were arrested, more than half of the suspects were all caught when they went home quietly or contacted their family members,"

"The last memories of Charlie and his parents are in that old house,"

"And he should all go back and have a look." He said again, "However, it has been twenty years."

"Even if Charlie comes back, in such a long timeline of twenty years,"

"It may be difficult to find any useful clues."

"That's true." Marshal nodded lightly, and said, "After all, it has been twenty years."

"Even if Charlie has come back, I am afraid that there is no way to figure it out."

"Mom wants to visit the old house, probably more because she wants to go to the old house."

"Take a look at the place where my sister's family lived."

Duncan nodded and said, "I understand this very well."

Duncan knew very well that Charlie's hands and eyes were in Aurous Hill, and this matter must have been settled long ago,

Even if Marshal found him at the door of the house, as long as Charlie doesn't want to see him, it's impossible for Marshal to find any specific clues.

As for himself, Charlie saved his life, so of course it is impossible to betray Charlie.

What's more, he also feels that Charlie is really not suitable to recognize An family at the moment,

So he can only follow the fake appearance to make suggestions.

As long as he finally guides them to prevent them from really discovering Charlie's clues, his mission will be completed.

At this time, Marshal said again, "By the way, Old Li,"

"Have you ever thought about investigating the benefactor who saved your life?"

Duncan was startled, and said, "The benefactor who saved me, whereabouts are here."

"Even if I want to find him, I don't have any clues."

Marshal shook his head, "It's not that there are no clues, and it's in Aurous Hill!"

Duncan deliberately asked him, "Marshal, what do you mean?"

Marshal said seriously, "I told you about the Rejuvenation Pill auction that I participated in Aurous Hill."

"Until An's family was attacked in New York and our family was rescued by him,"

"I never thought about the clue of the Rejuvenation pill."

Speaking of this, Marshal looked at Duncan and said slowly, "But since You said that after you were rescued by benefactor's medicine,"

"I felt that the person who refined the Rejuvenation Pill and the person who saved you and An's family should be the same!"

Duncan asked him in surprise, "What do you mean? Is that benefactor in Aurous Hill?"

Marshal said, "I don't know if he is in Aurous Hill,"

"But there is someone in Aurous Hill who knows him, that is Warnia Song from the Song family in Aurous Hill!"

"Warnia Song?" Duncan looked puzzled.

Marshal explained, "The Song family is one of the organizers of the Rejuvenation Pill auction that day, and Warnia is the owner of the Song family!"

"At the same time, she was also the auctioneer of the auction!"

"These clues come together, how can she not know the benefactor, if he is not a ghost!"

Duncan's heart trembled, and he said with hesitation on his face,

"Marshal, that benefactor has great powers."

"Since he doesn't want to meet us with his true face, why do we investigate him like this? Is it suitable?"

"Not suitable." Marshal nodded without thinking, but then said firmly, "Old Li, my sister, and my brother-in-law were killed in Aurous Hill,"

"And my nephew was also lost in Aurous Hill."

"And now, the benefactor's clues have also connected to Aurous Hill, I always feel... there may be some kind of connection here."

Duncan asked tentatively quickly, "Oh, don't you think that the benefactor we are talking about is your big nephew, right?"

Marshal waved his hand, "That's unlikely... I was thinking, could it be that he just happened to save him?"

Duncan coughed twice, and said, "You, don't think about it, you didn't find this assumption, it's very close to the plot of martial arts?"

"Besides, the benefactor is not from your family, why did they save your nephew in Aurous Hill 20 years ago,"

"And fly to the United States to save your family and me after 20 years?"

Marshal said embarrassingly, "Yes... What you said makes sense... However, even if the benefactor has nothing to do with my nephew's clues,"

"He saved our family after all, so I want to take the time to visit Warnia and see if I can get any clues from her."

"Even if she keeps her mouth shut to us, she will definitely be able to help me convey a few words to the benefactor."

## Chapter 5477

Twenty minutes later, Marshal accompanied the old lady to the old house of Charlie's parents.

An family's bulletproof convoy quickly left Wanliu Villa and headed for the old city.

At the same time, Charlie was also driving in the direction of Wanliu Villa from the urban area.

He planned to go to the Champs-Elysees Hot Spring,

And Wanliu Mountain Villa is very close to the Champs-Elysees Hot Spring in a straight line,

Only separated by two hills. Most of the routes overlap.

On the expressway out of the city, Charlie saw a convoy approaching from the opposite direction.

Before he set off, Duncan sent a message telling him that his grandmother was going to visit his parents' old house today,

So although the two sides passed each other at a very fast relative speed,

Charlie could still tell that this was An's convoy.

However, his thoughts were not too involved.

He had already explained to those who should be accounted for.

He believed that with his usual personality and prestige,

No one in Aurous Hill would reveal his identity to his grandparents.

Arriving at the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel,

Mateo has already started a new day of teaching.

When Charlie arrived, he saw that all the students were concentrating on their studies,

So he didn't go in to disturb them.

He just observed the situation of Nanako and Aoxue at the window.

At this time, the two girls were sitting cross-legged on the futon,

Following Mateo's guidance, closing their eyes and circulating their true energy.

Charlie was surprised to find that Nanako's body had already shown signs of true qi circulation.

It seems that in just a few days, she has already mastered the mystery of internal observation,

And the key to the transformation of true energy in the body,

And she has completed the entry stage of martial arts, which really impressed Charlie.

As for Aoxue next to her, Charlie could also feel at this time that some energy similar to true qi was generated intermittently in her body,

But she still couldn't truly realize the full operation of true qi in her body.

And the state of her dantian, meridians, and true qi in her body is like a car's power system in a starting state,

But the starter has not yet reached the speed required for the engine to really ignite and run.

Although it has not been completely successful,

At least half of it has been successful.

As long as they continue to work hard in this direction,

He believes that it will not take long before they can successfully realize the full operation of true energy.

It seems that Aoxue's talent is indeed much worse than Nanako's.

Besides the two of them, Charlie was also more concerned about the status of Issac and Orvel.

So he turned his attention to the two and found that the two brothers were still in the stage of headless chickens at this time, unable to realize the inside view at all. Eyes, but grinning all the time, it seems that the heart is exerting force in a certain direction.

Although Issac was not as ferocious as Orvel,

His brows were always furrowed as if he was full of doubts.

Charlie knew very well that these two people were both stuck on the key point of looking inside.

If it is impossible to realize the endoscopic view,

Then it is impossible to find the specific positions of the meridians and the dantian,

And it is even more impossible to operate the true energy.

Endoscopic things are very mysterious,

Just like vocal music teachers always talk about chest cavity resonance,

And head cavity resonance. People who understand it can understand it as soon as they see it coming.

For this kind of thing, one must calm down and explore slowly.

Only by touching the context can success be possible.

At the same time.

Aurous Hill Old Town.

An family's originally eye-catching convoy broke up before entering the old city,

Making it less conspicuous,

But all the vehicles are still closely guarding the commercial vehicle that Charlie's grandmother and uncle were riding in.

In Charlie's parents' old house, Liona and Zhiyu had already had breakfast.

Zhiyu dressed concisely, picked up her handbag, and said to Liona,

"Mom, I'm going to the School of Finance and Economics."

Liona nodded, and asked, "Drive slowly on the road, will you come back to eat at noon?"

Zhiyu said, "I won't be back at noon."

"I will eat with Melba in the cafeteria of the School of Finance and Economics."

As the person in charge of ISU Shipping One of them, Zhiyu, has been with Melba every day in recent days,

Going to Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics to find Melba's father, to recharge her lessons.

Now, the business of ISU Shipping is getting bigger and bigger,

The market share and operating income are getting higher and higher.

Although the two girls have not had any problems in the operation of a large stall worth hundreds of billions of dollars,

The development speed of the company is too fast after all.

Both of them are worried that the upper limit of ISU Shipping will be limited due to their lack of experience and ability,

So they have been looking for Mr. Watt to refresh their learnings these days.

After all, Pollard is a top professor of economics, and he also has rich practical experience and knowledge.

For the two young girls, he is like a guide.

Zhiyu was changing her shoes and getting ready to go out when she heard a crisp knock on the courtyard door.

In order to preserve the original taste of this old house to the greatest extent,

Liona chose the iron fence door as the courtyard door.

Although there is no doorbell, the door-knocking sound is as clear as a copper bell,

And it can be heard in the room. Zhiyu was a little puzzled,

And muttered, "Who came to the house so early in the morning? Could it be Mr. Wade?"

"Why didn't he mention it? When he is so sensitive, how could he come here like that."

As she spoke, she hurriedly said, "I'll go out and have a look."

# Chapter 5478

Immediately, Liona changed the slippers outside, opened the door, and walked out.

Through the iron gate, she saw an old lady and a middle-aged man standing outside the gate.

These two were Charlie's grandmother and uncle.

However, Charlie's grandmother has almost never appeared in front of the media for so many years,

And Marshal hardly deals with the media because he is in charge of the inside and not the outside,

So Liona didn't recognize the two of them.

She walked to the door and asked, "Who are you two looking for?"

The old lady An outside the door looked at Liona, smiled slightly, and asked her,

"May I ask, are you Ms. Liona Du?"

Hearing her own name, she hurriedly said humbly,

"Auntie, you are too polite. I am Liona, may I ask who you are?"

Old Lady An said with a smile,

"I... I am Changying Wade's mother-in-law, Margaret's mother, Samantha Weng."

As she said this, she pointed to Marshal next to her, and introduced,

"This is my eldest son and Margaret's younger brother, Marshal"

"Ah?" Liona looked at the old lady in surprise and exclaimed

"You are Aunt An! Please come in, come in! Mr. An, please come in!"

As he said, she quickly opened the door.

At first, Liona didn't understand why Mrs. An came to see her,

But soon she realized that the purpose of the old lady's coming here should have nothing to do with her.

Combined with what Charlie explained before,

She immediately concluded that Mrs. An must have come here to find clues about Charlie.

Old lady An thanked and followed Liona and walked in.

At this time, Zhiyu also came out from the inner door.

Seeing an old woman and a middle-aged man walking into the yard,

She couldn't help but feel a little puzzled.

At this time, Liona hurriedly introduced to the two of them,

"Let me introduce to you, this is my daughter Zhiyu,"

"Zhiyu, this is Grandma An and Uncle An from the United States. "

"Grandma An..." Zhiyu blurted out subconsciously,

"Isn't that Mr...."

She originally wanted to say that it wasn't Mr. Wade's grandmother and uncle,

But when the words came to her mouth, she was instantly startled.

She almost betrayed Charlie by accident, so he quickly said without showing any trace,

"Isn't that Uncle Wade's mother-in-law?"

Old Madam An asked curiously, "Miss Su also knows Changying? "

"Zhiyu quickly waved her hand, "Grandma, you misunderstood."

"I don't know Uncle Wade. I heard it from others before,"

"And after my mother moved here, I heard it from my mother."

"So it's like this..." Mrs. nodded lightly, without much doubt.

After all, she had checked the past of Liona and Changying before she came,

And she also knew that Liona had been thinking about Changying for so many years,

And even almost died.

It's just that, visiting Liona felt a bit awkward.

After all, the gentle and intellectual woman in front of her was, to a certain extent, her daughter's rival in love,

And she was defeated miserably by her daughter.

In fact, Liona was also very embarrassed.

She has loved Changying for so many years,

But she never thought that one day, Changying's mother-in-law would come to her.

In order to alleviate the strange atmosphere, she said to Zhiyu,

"Zhiyu, aren't you going to school? It's getting late, go quickly."

Zhiyu nodded, and politely addressed the old lady and Marshal,

"Grandma, Uncle, you two talk with mom. I have something to do, so I will leave first."

The two of them were naturally very polite.

At the invitation of Liona, they entered the inner door of this old house.

The moment she entered the room, the old lady saw that the decoration style here was still the same as it was twenty years ago,

And when she thought of her daughter, son-in-law, and grandson,

This was the last place they lived before their death. Tears flowed down.

Afraid of Liona's impressions, she quickly turned to wipe away her tears with her sleeves,

Then smiled and said to Liona, "Ms. Du, to tell you the truth,"

"This is the first time I have come here in so many years,"

"Thank you for maintaining this place. It looks great!"

Liona hurriedly said, "Auntie, don't call me Ms. Du, just call me Liona."

The old lady nodded lightly and asked her,

"Liona, I take the liberty to come here to bother you. I want to ask you something."

Liona knew what the old lady was going to ask, but she still deliberately asked her,

"Auntie, what do you want to know?"

The old lady sighed, and said quietly, "After Changying and Margaret's accident,"

"Their son's whereabouts are unknown. Over the years, we have searched the whole world several times,"

"But we have not found any clues related to him. I want to know,"

"Since you came here, have you seen any suspicious-looking young men around the age of twenty-seven or eight,"

"Who has been watching and wandering around here?"

Liona could only lie and said,

"Auntie, To be honest, I haven't noticed anyone, this is the old city of Aurous Hill,"

"The population density is very high, and the people living around are also very messy,"

"People come and go every day, I really don't have any memory of anyone acting suspiciously."

The old lady said with a disappointed expression,

"Charlie had been very affectionate since he was a child,"

"And he is very filial to his parents."

"If he is still alive for so many years, he will definitely come back and take a look..."

## Chapter 5479

Seeing that the old lady was in a low mood, Liona comforted her apologetically,

"Auntie, I have lived here not for too long."

"I don't know if Charlie has been here for so many years before I moved in,"

"So you don't have to go too far and feel pessimistic."

The old lady nodded lightly, and sighed, "I don't doubt that Charlie is still alive,"

"But the clues I can find about him are too few,"

"And if one of these clues is broken, the rest will be missing..."

Liona smiled and said, "Auntie, maybe it's just not the time for you to meet him yet."

"When the time is right, even if he is far away, he will come to meet you."

"Believe me, I'm just afraid that I won't be able to wait for that day when I'm old."

Liona couldn't help feeling distressed when she saw the old lady was extremely melancholic.

Aurous Hill, for the old lady, is definitely a sad place that she can't bear to look back on.

The daughter and son-in-law died here, and the grandson disappeared here for 20 years.

If it were her, she might not even have the courage to come here.

However, at such an advanced age, the old lady came here without hesitation.

Just for this alone, she is afraid that it will take a long time for psychological construction.

Thinking of this, Liona couldn't help but mutter to herself,

"Charlie, your grandma came to Aurous Hill at such an old age,"

"No matter how big of a problem you have,"

"You should at least give her a thought, right?"

However, Liona also knew that the difficulties and obstacles he faced were far beyond what she could estimate.

With Charlie's character, he must have had reasons for making such a cruel decision.

So, she quickly said to the old lady, "Auntie, since you have come to Aurous Hill from far away,"

"You might as well settle here temporarily and live for a while,"

"Even if you can't find Charlie in here,"

"It doesn't matter, maybe he will come back someday, and you can meet him here."

The reason why Liona suggested that the old lady stay in Aurous Hill for a longer period of time was because,

She knew Charlie's ability. If she is in Aurous Hill, Charlie will definitely be able to protect her in various ways.

Liona's words also corresponded to what the old lady was thinking.

She nodded slightly and said seriously, "I have no plans to go back after coming to Aurous Hill this time."

"In other words, if I don't wait for Charlie to come back, I will stay."

"I won't leave Aurous Hill for a while."

Hearing this, Liona felt relieved, and said with a smile,

"Auntie, you should stay in Aurous Hill for a long time."

"You can come here anytime. If you need my help in Aurous Hill, I will definitely do my best."

The old lady said gratefully, "Thank you so much, Liona!"

...

When the old lady was a guest at Liona's home,

Charlie was still at the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel,

Paying attention silently and following Mateo's teaching progress.

The oral liquid that was canned in the villa in the middle of the mountain before is still stored in the villa.

Charlie plans to wait a few more days and wait for his special people to successfully enter the gate of martial arts before taking the oral liquid.

He will distribute it to everyone so that everyone can experience the feeling of rapid growth in cultivation.

After staying in the Champs Elysees all morning,

Mateo didn't stop the morning lecture until 11:30 noon, and said loudly to everyone,

"Everyone, this morning's lecture is over, everyone is free to eat and rest,"

"We will start on time at 1:30 Afternoon class."

Everyone stood up from the futon, bowed to Mateo, and thanked him,

And then walked out while relaxing their muscles and bones.

## Chapter 5480

Nanako didn't leave in a hurry, but asked Aoxue excitedly,

"Aoxue, have you mastered the mystery of endoscopic examination?"

Aoxue scratched her head, "It seems that the answer is no..."

"It feels like an endoscopic view is a very deep dive to the bottom of the pond,"

"And every time I get down to go to the bottom, I can't go any further. It's really annoying..."

After that, she asked Nanako, "Nanako, your expression is so excited, you have mastered it?!"

Nanako nodded heavily, and exclaimed in a low voice,

"I seem to have found the mystery of introspection,"

Just like the diving, you said just now, I couldn't dive at the beginning."

"I feel that the closer to the bottom, the more repulsive the water,"

"And everywhere pushing me to the surface..."

"Yes, yes, yes!" Aoxue said quickly, "It's the feeling that I can't live or die!"

"I was tortured like crazy, how did you survive?"

Nanako said very seriously, "I also worked hard at the beginning."

"I tried my best to dive down forcibly, but I didn't succeed even once."

"Later, I calmed down and assumed in my mind that my spiritual consciousness had come out of the body and going up to the highest place!"

Aoxue exclaimed, "Go to the highest place?!"

"Yes!" Nanako said decisively and excitedly,

"Going to the highest place! It's like climbing all the way to a cliff above a lake,"

"And then stepping on the steep cliff with your heels."

"On the edge of the cliff, let the divine sense open its arms and jump off the cliff without distraction!"

As she spoke, Nanako continued with a trembling voice,

"Let me fall faster and faster, let the wind in my ears I completely disregarded the feeling of roaring,"

"I just wanted to complete this leap! That feeling was like a needle falling from the sky and piercing into the water,"

"Without the previous feeling of all resistance! In a flash, it suddenly becomes clear!"

"Ah?" Aoxue was dumbfounded, and blurted out, "Nanako...you...you can really get out of your body?"

In fact, not only Aoxue was horrified, but even Charlie was also shocked endlessly.

Even if he has mastered the "Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures",

He has never heard of this method of practicing martial arts. It sounds extreme!

"No..." Nanako explained, "It's not really that the consciousness is out of the body,"

"It's just to calm down, let your mind, let go of your body as much as possible,"

"And pretend that you have the consciousness."

Aoxue asked puzzled "Can this also be imagined?"

"Yes!" Nanako said firmly, "It's like peeping inside. I always didn't understand it at the beginning."

"The word peeping means seeing. People only have one pair of eyes,"

"And they can only see the world outside the body."

"How can I be able to peek inside and see the meridians and dantian in the body?"

"However, this morning, I suddenly understood the truth. Assuming that consciousness has left the brain, eyes, ears, mouth, and nose,"

"And dived into my body like diving into the bottom of the water,"

"When I really find that method, the whole person feels completely different!"

Mateo heard the explanation and at the same time, Aoxue was stunned.

After a while, she clenched her fists and said excitedly,

"I'll try your method too!"

"I really realized the inner peeping, and also mastered the complete operation of the true energy."

"Such a fast speed is the only time Master Hong has ever seen in his life, congratulations!"

Nanako said respectfully, "It's all Master Mateo he taught me well!"

Mateo waved his hand and said seriously, "Miss Ito is really talented! Not only did you master the way of internal observation in such a short period of time,"

"Even the three meridians in your body are almost in a state of complete opening,"

"But you didn't know how to operate before."

"Qi and meridians are like a highway without vehicles, and they can't play a real role."

"However, since you can run your true qi now, I believe that you will be able to use these three meridians in a few days."

"You can get up and become a three-star martial artist!"

"Such a fast speed is really amazing, and in time, Ms. Ito will definitely become a top martial arts master!"

# Chapter 5481

Mateo praised and affirmed Nanako so much, but Nanako herself was extremely humble.

After bowing deeply, she said flatly, "Thank you Master Hong for your compliment."

"Compared with you, I am just a primary school student who has just started."

"I dare not be called a martial arts genius."

"Now I have just found the way of introspection, so I should work hard."

Mateo praised, "In addition to talent, a good martial arts technique is the second element of martial arts practice,"

"And being not arrogant or impetuous is the first element of martial arts practice."

"Three elements, Ms. Ito monopolizes the three, and the future is bound to be limitless!"

Nanako bowed again, "Thank you for the affirmation, the students must go all out!"

Mateo nodded, smiled, and said, "The lunch break is short,"

"Let's go to eat I will continue in the afternoon."

Nanako smiled and shook her head and said,

"I will not go, I will hurry up and continue to consolidate!"

Seeing her working so hard, Aoxue on the side quickly said,

"Then I won't go either! I want to try Nanako's kind of method!"

Mateo didn't know what the two of them were talking about just now,

Thinking that Nanako had imparted some experience to Aoxue, so he said with a smile,

"Okay, okay, if you two keep encouraging and helping each other like this,"

"You will definitely be able to get twice the result with half the effort!"

After that, he smiled and said, "Then I won't bother you two."

The two hurriedly bowed to say goodbye, and after seeing Mateo leaving,

They hurriedly sat back on the futon again.

Aoxue couldn't wait, so she quickly sat down cross-legged, and said excitedly,

"Nanako, I'll try it now as you said!"

Nanako nodded, and said, "Be sure to have nothing else on your mind,"

"Once you start trying to brainwash yourself, subconsciously tell You have really realized your soul is out of your body,"

"So you must not be troubled by any movement around you anymore,"

"Look for that high place in your heart, and when you find it,"

"Jump, you will definitely gain something!"

"Yes!" Aoxue said heavily Nodding, "I am also grateful to you in my heart."

For ordinary people, if they find a way to break through,

They will regard it as the biggest secret in their hearts,

And they will rarely reveal it to others.

But Nanako didn't keep any secrets at all, and even explained all the details to her in great detail,

Which made Aoxue thank her and admire her very much.

However, the two girls didn't have too many polite words at the moment.

After Aoxue settled down, she began to concentrate on finding a breakthrough according to the method Nanako introduced.

Nanako, on the other hand, quietly took out the mobile phone with flight mode turned on from under the futon,

Turned off the flight mode, and quickly sent a message to Charlie.

Charlie saw her fingers flying on the screen for a while,

And the mobile phone in his pocket immediately vibrated,

And he knew that it must be the message from her.

He took out his phone and saw that it was her.

In the message, Nanako said, "Mr. Charlie, I have great news to share with you!"

Charlie pretended not to know anything and replied

"What good news? Tell me about it."

Nanako replied, "I have already mastered the method of peeping into the meridians and circulating true qi!"

"Strictly speaking, I am already a real warrior!"

Charlie pretended to be surprised, "Really?!"

"Breakthrough into a warrior so quickly?! Isn't it too fast?"

## Chapter 5482

Nanako replied, "Hee hee, Master Hong also said that I got started very fast,"

"But I think this should be related to the elixir that you gave me before!"

"It must be the elixir for me. That's why I found the way to get started so quickly!"

Charlie said, "The elixir can only strengthen your physical fitness,"

"And help you open up the meridians, but if you can't master how to use the meridians,"

"Then you will give you everything you have. The meridians are all opened up, you can't grasp the key of internal observation,"

"And it is still impossible to circulate your true energy, this is a real talent,"

"Your talent is really great, there is no doubt about it."

Nanako looked shy at this time, pursing her lips and staring at the phone for a long time,

She mustered up the courage to ask him,

"Mr. Wade, do you have time tonight?"

"I want to treat you to a meal, and thank you in person!"

Charlie asked her, "Why should you thank me?"

Nanako said, "You helped me so much, and even arranged for me to learn martial arts here."

"Now that I'm finally getting started, shouldn't it be right to treat you to a meal?"

"Think of it as a thank-you banquet. I don't know if you are willing to help me show the honor?"

Charlie thought for a while, and then replied quickly,

"No problem, tell me the time, and I will come on time."

Nanako said, "Master Hong's lectures are until 6:30 every day,"

"And we will meet later, at 8 o'clock." How is it?"

"No problem." Charlie said, "Then practice hard and see you tonight."

Nanako was overjoyed, and quickly replied: "See you tonight!"

Charlie knew that she was eager to practice,

So he didn't intend to go in and bother her, so he replied directly Said,

"Then you should practice hard first, and we'll talk when we meet tonight."

"Okay!" Nanako replied, switched her phone to flight mode again,

Stuffed it under the futon, and then regained concentration and began to circulate her true energy.

Charlie didn't say hello to Mateo again,

And turned around and left the Champs Elysees Hot Spring while everyone was heading towards the restaurant and no one saw him.

On the way back, he kept thinking about the wonderful scene that Nanako described to Aoxue.

Although he is not a warrior, he can try it according to Nanako's experience.

If he can really find that state, it should be very good for him.

Just as he was thinking about it, his cell phone rang suddenly, it was Xiaofen calling.

During the phone call, Xiaofen asked him, "Brother Charlie, what have you been up to lately?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Busy about all kinds of miscellaneous things,"

"What's the matter? Do you need me?"

Xiaofen said, "The university is about to start,"

"Claudia will be registering for school tomorrow,"

"Do you want to accompany her to school with me?"

Charlie asked in surprise, "Registering so soon?"

Xiaofen said, "Today is August 24th, and Aurous Hill First-year college freshmen will start to register tomorrow!"

"After the registration, the military training will begin immediately."

"Oh!" Charlie suddenly realized that he had never been a freshman,

Thinking that freshmen should start school earlier,

After all, they still have two weeks of military training.

Thinking that Claudia has no relatives, only Aunt Li, Xiaofen, and himself are the three people who are close to her.

She will register for school tomorrow, so he will definitely go to the platform.

So, he readily agreed and said, "No problem,"

"I will drive to pick you up tomorrow, what time do you leave?"

Xiaofen said, "Don't worry, there are two days to report,"

"And you can arrive at any time. I guess there are most people in the morning."

"How about setting off around ten o'clock?"

"Okay."

He asked her, "Do you want to prepare some daily necessities for Claudia?"

"Didn't she also allocate a bedroom?"

Xiaofen, with a sigh, said, "Aunti has already prepared it for her."

"She will go with her tomorrow. We can just drive and pull up together."

"Okay." Charlie said with a smile, "Then I will arrive at around 9:30 tomorrow I will pick you up at home!"

"Okay, then it's a deal!"



## Chapter 5483

This moment.

Zijin Villa.

Maria was standing in front of the desk,

Looking at the completed landscape painting in front of her.

In the painting, the winding mountains stand tall and the Tianchi Lake is rippling, which is beautiful.

She stretched out her slender fingers and touched the thickest part of the painting like a dragonfly.

After feeling that there was no stickiness, she looked at the tender white fingertips,

And saw that there was no ink stain, so she was sure that the painting was completely dry.

Afterward, she used the prepared scroll to carefully mount the painting into a golden scroll.

After finishing all the mounting and rolling it into a scroll,

She sealed the scroll with a ribbon made of silk.

At this time, Mr. Zhang's voice sounded outside the door,

"Miss, I beg you to see me."

Maria said loudly, "Come in."

Mr. Zhang, who was already a little rickety,

Staggered in and saw that the landscape painting on the table case had become a Picture scroll,

And quickly said, "Congratulations, Miss, for your masterpiece!"

Maria said indifferently, "It's not a masterpiece."

As she spoke, she asked him, "By the way, what can I do for you?"

"The freshman registration will start, and the registration will last two days tomorrow,"

"When do you think the old slave will accompany you there?"

Maria thought for a while, and said, "When will I go,"

"It depends on when that girl named Claudia will go,"

"And also it depends on whether Charlie will go with Olivia."

She said to Mr. Zhang, "Well, let Mr. Qiu arrange it."

"I will start by a car tomorrow morning and wait near Aurous Hill University first."

"Once it is confirmed that Claudia has started to register, I will go to school."

Old Zhang nodded slightly, and said respectfully,

"Okay miss, I will go to him to confirm."

Immediately, he asked again, "Miss, if I really see that Charlie tomorrow,"

"What should I pay attention to so that he won't notice the abnormality?"

Maria said indifferently, "You can't appear in front of him tomorrow."

"We were in northern Europe that day, and in the end, only the two of us walked out of the farm alive."

"When he sees us, he will definitely try his best to verify whether there is any problem with us."

"I can handle him. If he sees you, you won't be able to hide,"

"So during this period of time, you are in Zijin Villa and don't go anywhere."

Mr. Zhang said without hesitation, "Okay miss, this old slave must take every step with caution and shouldn't leave Zijin Villa."

Maria hummed, and then said,

"That's right, tell Mr. Qiu that he doesn't have to accompany me there,"

"Just let Sister Xian drive me."

"Old servant obeys!"

Maria said, "Okay, you may go now."

"Okay miss, I'm leaving!"

Mr. Zhang bowed and left, Maria held the scroll in both hands,

And walked slowly to the long table, where On the top of the desk is enshrined the tablet that she has always carried with her,

On which is written the spirit tablet of her late father Warren Lin with big characters.

Maria knelt down slowly in front of the spiritual tablet,

Carefully placed the scroll aside, folded her hands together,

Looked at the tablet, and respectfully said, "Father, if I am lucky,"

"Your daughter will be able to meet her benefactor Charlie tomorrow."

"Appearing in front of him will surely arouse his full vigilance,"

"Whether he can gain his trust is yet to be known,"

"I hope you are the spirit in the sky, and bless your daughter to gain his trust..."

Maria's expression was tangled for a moment,

And she stretched out her hand to caress the scroll on the ground,

She said softly, "If...if Charlie still doesn't believe in your daughter.."

"If he regards her as an enemy...your daughter will have to tell the whole story..."

At this point, Maria paused for a few seconds, tears are already welling up in her eyes.

Two lines of tears slid down her cheeks, she didn't care to wipe it,

And said softly, "This daughter always remembers what you said to me before you left."

"Don't tell anyone about your life experience and past,"

"And your daughter has never disobeyed you."

"Your last wish...But if one day your daughter can't help but tell Charlie these things,"

"Please in the name of the spirit of heaven, don't blame me..."

After finishing speaking, she wiped away her tears,

And kowtowed three times to her father's spiritual tablet.

...

# Chapter 5484

Evening.

After the lecture, Nanako drove back to Tomson alone.

When she got home, her father and aunt had prepared the ingredients she needed according to her instructions.

Knowing that Charlie was coming to eat at home, Yuhiko Ito was naturally overjoyed.

He had long regarded Charlie as the best candidate for his son-in-law,

And Charlie was also very kind to him, so he appreciated the idea all the more.

After Nanako came back, she hurried into the kitchen and began to cook for Charlie herself.

She first prepared some high-end seafood sashimi,

And then heated up the oil to fry a tempura with seafood and vegetables.

Emi Ito was helping, and after the two of them made a few dishes one after another,

She couldn't help but say, "Nanako, it's time for you to learn some Chinese cuisine."

"Japanese cuisine is relatively different,"

"It's okay for Chinese men to eat it occasionally."

"If there is too much, it will definitely be boring."

Nanako was slightly taken aback, and then smiled helplessly,

"Auntie, since I was a child, I always ate Chinese food in restaurants,"

"How could I have the opportunity to learn how to cook it."

"It's complicated, there are countless spices for seasoning, and the cooking techniques are also quite particular."

"Unlike Japanese cuisine, choose some good seafood ingredients and cut them into slices,"

"And then mix them with soy sauce and fresh mushroom wasabi sauce. It's a big dish."

"For any dish of Chinese cuisine, there are countless processes and cooking points."

"If no one teaches, it will be difficult to learn..."

She said, "Actually, I have tried it before. I read the textbooks on the Internet."

"I make some Chinese dishes, but there are always mistakes in the cooking process..."

Emi smiled and said, "This is easy to solve. Your aunt has seen it in Aurous Hill in the past two days."

"There is a very good cooking school that trains novices,"

"And they are very good at cooking."

Nanako said helplessly, "Auntie, I spend most of my time studying martial arts every day."

"How can I have time to learn cooking..."

Emi smiled and said, "I can sign up to learn first."

"After learning, take time to teach you at home."

"The time you are studying martial arts in Aurous Hill is the best time for you to cultivate your relationship with Mr. Wade."

"If you can learn more cooking skills of Aurous Hill cuisine,"

"You will definitely impress him."

Nanako asked in surprise, "Really? Are you really willing to help me learn first?"

"Of course." Emi said without thinking, "If I don't want to, why would I tell you this?"

Nanako was about to bow to thank her when she heard The doorbell ring,

And she hurriedly said, "Mr. Wade must be downstairs, I'll pick him up!"

Emi nodded and smiled, "Go now."

The senior management of Tomson all use elevators to enter the house,

And they cannot enter the house without a physical card. Those who take the elevator, and Charlie came to visit, can only ring the doorbell at the entrance of the unit door in the garage.

After the upstairs is unlocked, they can enter the elevator and press the button for the designated floor.

Originally, Nanako only needed to help Charlie open the door,

But she still said to Charlie through the access control system,

“Mr. Wade, wait a moment, I will come down to pick you up.”

In Nanako’s traditional Japanese concept, if the beloved man himself coming upstairs is like sitting and waiting on the sofa in the living room when the beloved man comes home and says

“I’m back” at the door.

So, she hurried out, took the elevator down to the garage,

Opened the door of the garage elevator hall for Charlie, and said with a smile,

“Mr. Wade, I’m sorry to keep you waiting!

“Why did you come down?”

Nanako smiled shyly, and said softly, “This is the proper etiquette,”

“Mr. Wade, Odosan, and the others are waiting for you, let’s go up!”

Charlie nodded slightly and took the elevator upstairs with her.

As soon as the elevator door opened, Ito Yuhiko, Ito Emi, and Tanaka Koichi were already waiting in line in the elevator hall.

Seeing Charlie, the three of them bowed at the same time and said, “Mr. Wade is welcome!”

Charlie was a little astonished, and asked with a smile,

"Mr. Ito, why is it so grand..."

Ito Yuhiko bowed and said loudly,

"This is It should be, Mr. Wade, please come in!"

Charlie had no choice but to follow Ito Yuhiko into the door.

Takehiko Ito invited Charlie to the dining room all the way,

Took the initiative to open a dining chair for him, and said respectfully,

"Mr. Wade, please sit down!"

Charlie was a little uncomfortable, so he said seriously,

"Mr. Ito, we are old acquaintances."

"You are suddenly so polite today, which makes me really uncomfortable."

Ito Yuhiko said very seriously, "Mr. Wade, all martial arts practitioners know that outsiders' kung fu is just superficial,"

"And the real master is both internal and external. Nanako has been yearning for martial arts since she was a child. Unfortunately, back home we only have ninjutsu but no martial arts,"

"And ninjutsu is practiced to hide whereabouts and assassinate secretly."

"This kind of despicable and indecent positioning is always difficult to enter the elegant hall."

"Now Mr. Wade gave Nanako a chance to learn real martial arts."

"You couldn't know how happy she is these days."

"As a father, I am very pleased to see it, so I must thank Mr. Wade very much. Thank you for preaching!"

Before Charlie could speak, Nanako beside him couldn't hide her excitement and said,

"Odo-san, I have some good news to tell you!"

Yuhiko Ito hurriedly asked, "What good news? Tell me quickly!"

Nanako said, "Today I finally mastered the way of looking inside,"

"And I really realized the movement of true energy!"

"In other words, I am now a real warrior!"

"Really?!"

Ito Yuhiko asked in surprise, "Nanako, have you really become a martial artist?"

"Didn't everyone say that getting started as a martial artist is the most difficult thing?"

"It is said that the vast majority of people will never be able to enter the martial arts world in their entire lives."

"However, among the very few people who can get started, most of them need a year or even a few years to find the tricks,"

"But you have only learned it for a few days, how did you master it so quickly?!"



# Chapter 5485

When Ito Yuhiko was young, he was actually a full-fledged martial arts youth.

He is exactly the group of Asian young men who were deeply influenced by Bruce Lee in the 1970s and 1980s.

It was under his influence that Nanako became obsessed with martial arts when she was a child.

And Yuhiko Ito has always been willing to devote himself to his daughter's hobby.

He invited the best karate master, the best Sanda and fighting master in Japan to teach Nanako since she was a child.

Nanako also showed extraordinary talent in the process of learning these foreign skills.

When Nanako was fifteen years old, the famous masters in Japan had taught her everything they had learned in their life.

At that time, Ito Yuhiko hoped to find an opportunity for Nanako to learn inner martial arts.

In Japan, the only two related to internal martial arts are ninjutsu and swordsmanship.

After all, ninjutsu is obscene and not suitable for ladies like Nanako, while swordsmanship emphasizes the extraordinary state of the unity of humans and swords.

Once you leave the sword, your actual combat ability will be greatly reduced. In addition, Nanako does not like to dance with guns and swords. So she fell into a state of stagnation in martial arts.

Later, Ito Yuhiko came out of the mountain in person and invited Japan's top master Yamamoto Kazuki to be Nanako's teacher, which gave Nanako a further space for her martial arts.

However, Kazuki Yamamoto was also a foreign master after all, so Ito Yuhiko tried to let Ito Nanako learn Chinese martial arts.

But at that time, the Chinese warriors he could come into contact with were basically the ordinary martial arts family. For this kind of martial arts family, the incomplete martial arts mentality is the foundation of their family's prosperity for a hundred years,

So no matter what, you can't do. No one is willing to pass on the mind to outsiders, so after hitting a wall several times, Ito Yuhiko had no choice but to give up this idea.

However, how could he have imagined that his daughter would become a true warrior in such a short period of time?

Faced with Ito Yuhiko's astonishment, Nanako truthfully said, "Odo-san, your daughter can become a warrior so quickly, thanks to the elixir that Mr. Wade gave at the beginning,"

"Plus a little bit of luck for me, it was so short. Within a short period of time, I found a breakthrough method..."

Charlie said with a smile, "I don't dare to take credit for this. It is definitely due to Nanako's talent to master the basics of martial arts so quickly."

Yuhiko Ito asked curiously, "Nanako, what is it? It was a coincidence that allowed you to master martial arts so quickly?"

Nanako didn't hide her secrets, so she recounted in detail what she said to Aoxue today.

Ito Yuhiko was horrified when he heard that, and he opened his mouth wide for a long time before he couldn't help asking, "This... this seems a little too mysterious, right?"

"People... Can people really find that feeling of the soul coming out of their bodies?"

Nanako nodded "I couldn't believe it before, but after I tried it myself, I found the feeling of separation between man and god. The threshold of martial arts is inner peeping, and the human consciousness itself is in the body."

"The two belong to a state of companionship. Just like a magnifying glass, the lens, and the handle are born as one, although the lens can magnify everything, but it cannot magnify itself, but if the lens is removed from the handle,"

"The magnifying glass will no longer be that magnifying glass, This is especially true for people, if there is no way, I am afraid that the spiritual consciousness will be separated from the body only when dying."

Nanako said again, "So, the difficulty in martial arts is how to do it without damaging yourself. It is controllable and safe to separate the consciousness from the body."

"Only by doing this, can it be possible to realize the inside view, so I thought of that method, imagining that my consciousness fell from a high place,"

"And quickly found that kind of safe space. The near-death feeling, I just tried it out of curiosity, but I didn't expect it to succeed..."

Charlie didn't say a word, but he couldn't help but sigh in his heart,

"Can think of this method, Nanako is really a martial arts wizard..."

Ito Yuhiko After listening, his expression was shocked and fascinated, and he couldn't help muttering, "I never dreamed that martial arts would be so mysterious..."

"It's good to be young. If I were a young man, I would try my best to try everything!"

Nanako smiled and said, "Odo-san, as long as you are willing to take action, it is never too late!

"At the age of fifty, I will start to learn new things again, after all, life has been rushing for decades, and it is only 30,000 days and nights at most."

Saying this, Ito Yuhiko shook his head and smiled, "People should do specific things at a specific stage, pursue self in your twenties, pursue your career in your 30s and 40s,"

"And pursue happiness in your 50s and 60s. Since Mr. Wade helped me regenerate my legs, the rest of my life is just for happiness."

Charlie smiled and said, "Mr. Ito, once you enter the door of martial arts, the length of your life can no longer be seen from the previous perspective."

After that, he said very seriously, "Even ordinary warriors can live to be a hundred years old."

"It's not a big problem, if you are talented enough, you can enter the Dark Realm even if more than a hundred years old, and if your cultivation level can be higher,"

"Two hundred years is not a problem, and two hundred years is not the end, you can really reach the peak If it's so extreme, I'm afraid the lifespan will be longer..."

Hearing this, Ito Yuhiko was startled for a moment, and his expression became dull.

He pursed his lips, looked at Charlie, and then at Nanako. After a while, he suddenly filled a glass of sake in silence, then stood up with the glass in his hand, and said with gratitude, melancholy, and solemnness,

“Mr. Wade, it seems that Nanako has really embarked on a long road with no end in sight... She is my only child, but at my age, I am destined to not be able to accompany her too far.”

“I entrust her to you, I hope you can accompany her forever, accompany her for fifty years, one hundred years, one hundred and fifty years, or even longer! Please!”

As he said, he held the wine glass in front of Charlie, the whole person bowed at ninety degrees and remained motionless.

Nanako was originally very happy to find a breakthrough method, but unexpectedly, her father thought of this aspect.

Having been in contact with Charlie for a long time, she also knows that once a person goes far enough on the road of martial arts, his life span must be long enough.

At that time, the elders, peers, and even juniors around him will leave him one by one, and he will be left alone on this lonely road.

If there is a like-minded person to accompany each other on the long road of tens of hundreds of years, or even longer, the feeling of loneliness will naturally be relieved a lot.

She knew that it was precise because her father realized this when he begged Charlie so solemnly.

Thinking of this, Nanako's eyes suddenly turned red, tears poured out uncontrollably, and she choked up in her mouth,

"Odosan..." As she spoke, tears fell like rain...

At this moment, Charlie couldn't help sighing in his heart.

In his opinion, Ito Yuhiko really thinks about his daughter in every way, and the role of the father has been done quite well.

In Charlie's heart, he naturally has a different feeling for Nanako, and now it seems that with Nanako's talent, she is very likely to go very far in martial arts.

He had an intuition that it seemed that the Dark Realm, Transformation Realm, and Grandmaster Realm would not be the end for Nanako.

If this is the case, the rest of Nanako's life may be hundreds of years or even more than two hundred years.

Once she breaks through from the master level, she might be able to master aura like himself.

And once mastered the spirit energy, it is very possible to live five hundred years or even longer like that senior Meng Changsheng.

## Chapter 5486

If this road is really so long, how can he let her walk alone?

Thinking of this, he also stood up, took the wine glass from Yuhiko Ito's hand with both hands and said firmly,

"Mr. Ito, don't worry, I promise you, no matter how long the road is, I will always accompany Nanako to the end!"

Ito Yuhiko still bowed his body humbly, but his tears fell to the ground uncontrollably.

It was also at this moment that he suddenly understood that there was no need to worry about whether Charlie would become his son-in-law.

Once his daughter really went to the same destination with him, in the long years, it would not matter whether they were married or not.

So, he quietly shed tears, stood up, looked at Charlie, and said gratefully, "Thank you! Thank you, Mr. Wade, for your success!"

For Ito Yuhiko, entrusting Nanako to Charlie at this time is like a wedding, the woman's father entrusts his daughter to the groom.

No matter how long Nanako's life path will be in the future, he hopes that Charlie can always be with her.

At least, don't let her walk alone.

As long as Charlie can agree to this, in the life journey that may last for a hundred or two hundred years or even longer, other things are nothing.

Not to mention whether you are married or not, so what if you let yourself give away all the property of the Ito family?

Money is something that is not brought with you when you are born, and you are not taken away when you die.

Nanako on the side had long been weeping.

It was also only when she suddenly realized that entering the door of martial arts was equivalent to changing a new direction in her life.

Once she aims at this new direction, everything planned for the future in the past two decades will undergo earth-shaking changes.

At this point, change to a new way of living.

Seeing her father's red eyes, she suddenly felt a little bit reluctant. She lost her mother when she was a child, and was given double fatherly love by her father.

When she thought of the long journey of martial arts, and once she devoted herself to it, time would fly by like a horse.

She rarely has time to accompany their father, not to mention, the Ito Group is her father's lifelong painstaking effort, he has given these to her, so how can she abandon him and the Ito Group?

Thinking of this, she quickly choked up and said, "Odo-san... I don't want to take martial arts as the main business... I want to accompany you more, and I also want to manage the Ito Group well..."

Ito Yuhiko asked her back, "Nanako, you know you after your mother passed away, why I worked hard to run the Ito Group, even though I already had money that couldn't be spent, but I still did my best?"

Nanako shook her head lightly.

Ito Yuhiko said seriously, "Before you were ten years old, I worked hard just to use my best to make the rest of your life better, and after you were ten years old, I still worked hard to let your offspring also be able to live a better life."

Speaking of this, Ito Yuhiko said again, "But... as a father, is there anything happier than the daughter living a hundred years, or even two hundred years?"

"If you can really live to two hundred years old, even if Odo-san dies now and immediately, Odo-san will not hesitate!"

Nanako hurriedly said, "Odo-san, please don't say that..."

Ito Yuhiko looked at Nanako, choked up, and said, "Nanako, it's hard for you to understand the emotions of being a parent. If between you and your child, only one can survive, most parents will choose to sacrifice themselves. If you become a mother one day, you can understand my feeling."

Charlie saw that the atmosphere was so sad, so he said, "Mr. Ito doesn't need to talk so hard, Nanako's future is very long, and your future will not be short."

After that, picking up the wine glass he said loudly, "Why don't we make a small agreement between us, what do you think?"

Ito Yuhiko asked curiously, "Mr. Wade, what agreement do you want to make with me?"

Charlie didn't answer his question, but asked with a smile, "I like your house in Kyoto. It seems to have a long history, right?"

Ito Yuhiko nodded, "To be exact, it should have a history of nearly three hundred years."

Charlie smiled slightly and said with a smile, "Your 100th birthday, let's do it there then, I will definitely come there to cheer you on that day, you prepare the contract for that house, and then give that house to me."

Ito Yuhiko said subconsciously, "Mr. Wade if you want that house, I can give it to you now. Why wait until my 100th birthday, not to mention, I dare not imagine that I can really live to be 100 years old..."

As he spoke, he suddenly froze on the spot as if struck by lightning.

He looked at Charlie without blinking. Seeing Charlie smiling without saying a word,

He suddenly came back to his senses, knelt down on the ground, choked up, and said, "Thank you, Mr. Wade, for everything..."

Nanako also recognized Charlie's meaning in the words, she quickly knelt down with her father, and said gratefully,

"Thank you, Mr. Wade, for making it happen!" Charlie didn't go to help the two of them, but looked at Nanako, and said solemnly,

"Nanako, from today on, you will study without any distractions. Martial arts, I can assure you that Mr. Ito fifty years from now will not be any different from now except that he will be one hundred years old!"

"Although it is difficult for Rejuvenation Pill to ensure that people live to two hundred years, but hundred and fifty years is still no problem.

He felt that for Nanako's sake and to express his admiration for Ito Yuhiko's father, he also wanted Ito Yuhiko to live as long as possible.

Isn't it a rejuvenation pill? Two if one is not enough, three if two are not enough.

What's more, now that he already has Taizhen Dao's medicine cauldron, if he refines the enhanced version of the Rejuvenation Pill,

Ito Yuhiko may only need two to live to one hundred and fifty years old.

Ito Yuhiko originally thought that it was a great gift from Charlie to keep him alive to a hundred years old,

But now after listening to Charlie's words, he realized that Charlie didn't just want to let himself live to a hundred years old, but Keep his current state until he is a hundred years old man.

He is only fifty now, and his body is still healthy and tough after Charlie's previous help and the reshaping pill's reshaping.

If there is no accident, it should not be a problem to live another thirty years.

If he is still in this state when he is a hundred years old, wouldn't that mean that he could live to be a hundred and thirty years old or even longer?!

Thinking of this, Ito Yuhiko was already trembling with excitement, his arms rested on the ground, shaking violently like an electric shock,

And he couldn't exert any strength at all, but even so, he still held on, humbly kowtowing to Charlie!

He knew that Charlie's kindness could no longer be measured by material and money.

Nanako was also grateful and kowtowed to him like her father.

Charlie didn't stop them. He knew that if the father and daughter were not allowed to perform this great gift, they might not even be able to sleep.

Although Emi Ito and Koichi Tanaka were stunned, they knelt silently behind the father and daughter for the first time and kowtowed silently.

After the four people kowtowed three times, Charlie helped the father and daughter up,

And said with a light smile, "Okay, I'm here to eat, and I haven't eaten a bite for a long time, isn't it inappropriate?"

Ito Yuhiko quickly wiped away his tears, and hurriedly said, "Let's eat, let's eat! Mr. Wade, please!"

# Chapter 5487

This simple family banquet of the Ito family completely changed the direction of the future development of the Ito family.

Nanako decided that from this moment on, she would go all out to climb the peak of martial arts,

While Yuhiko Ito decided to start looking for a suitable professional manager immediately,

Handing over the Ito family to a team of professional managers to be in charge of the operation,

As for himself, behind the scenes Control the development direction of the Ito family,

And ensure that professional managers will not lead the Ito family downhill.

In this way, Nanako no longer has to be distracted by the business of the Ito family.

This father and daughter are full of longing for the future.

And Nanako also understood the truth.

In the future, it doesn't really matter whether she can achieve a positive result with Charlie.

What's important is that as long as

She practices martial arts hard,

She can always be by Charlie's side for a long, long time in the future.

...

The next day.

Nicolas in Wanliu Villa didn't wake up until after eight o'clock.

He slept very soundly yesterday and today,

Almost like he has never slept in the past twenty years.

And the wife on the other side, because she went to many places in the city to search for clues after visiting Liona yesterday,

Her body was a little tired, so she was still sleeping soundly at this time,

But he was sitting alone on the desk in front of the window,

And began to use paper. The pen in his hand is writing something.

An hour later, the old lady woke up.

After this night, her body was the same as when she woke up yesterday.

She felt very relaxed and comfortable,

And even her breathing became much smoother than before.

When she saw that the old man was writing something on the desk,

She walked up to him and asked him, "Nicolas, what are you writing?"

Nicolas turned around and said to the old lady,

"Write what I can remember about yesterday."

When the old lady heard this, she immediately asked nervously,

"How is it, what do you remember?"

Nicolas said seriously, "I seem to remember everything."

"Remember?" the old lady asked in surprise,

"Do you still remember the whole day?"

"Do you remember what happened in the morning?"

Nicolas nodded and said, "When I got up yesterday, you asked me how I was resting."

"In the same way, I said that I have not slept so well for many years,"

"And then I said that maybe I was a little tired from the flight the day before,"

"And you were surprised at that time, and asked me what I still remember..."

The old lady asked excitedly

"What's next? Do you remember what happened next?"

"Yes." Nicolas said again, "Then you took me to see Marshal and Duncan,"

"And you even suggested that I try to remember everything,"

"And replay the memories today to see how much I remember..."

After speaking, Nicolas said again,

"Then I remember everyone was discussing whether it was the environment of Wanliu Villa that improved me,"

"Or the metaphysics of this villa played a role... .."

"My God..." The old lady said dumbfounded, "It sounds like you remember everything..."

Nicolas nodded, and said seriously,

"I didn't feel any fault, but, further on I don't have much impression of what happened a while ago..."

# Chapter 5488

The old lady was a little incoherent with excitement, and kept murmuring,

"Great! Really great! Not only did your condition not continue to deteriorate,"

"But it has improved greatly, your memory of yesterday is much clearer than mine."

"As for your previous memory, I believe you will be able to get it back slowly."

"Even if you can't get it back, it doesn't matter."

"Your memory has been greatly improved, as long as we help you review the game,"

"You will definitely remember it!"

As she spoke, she quickly said,

"Let's go downstairs and tell Marshal and the others the good news!"

In the restaurant on the first floor at that time,

Marshal said to Duncan while eating,

"Duncan, yesterday's video has been edited and synthesized according to the normal time."

"How much do you think the old man can remember from yesterday?"

Duncan smiled. Said, "I think it's at least a little concrete,"

"The old man should be able to remember it!"

Duncan had great trust in Charlie.

Thinking about it, Charlie must have tampered with this house.

...

At the same time, Charlie also drove to Aunt Li's house as scheduled,

Preparing to accompany Claudia to report to Aurous Hill University.

At this time, Claudia has prepared her certificate and admission letter,

And is ready to go to the University.

Facing the upcoming college life, although Claudia was calm on the surface,

She inevitably had some expectations in her heart.

After all, college life is a dream that most young people have been looking forward to for many years since they were teenagers.

At the same time, Maria from Zijin Villa is also full of expectations.

However, what she was looking forward to was not college life at all,

What she was looking forward to was the moment when she meets Charlie.

For this moment to come, Maria has prepared for a long time and rehearsed it in her heart for a long time.

She also prepared her own documents and admission notice,

And asked Sister Xian to drive her to the parking lot of a shopping mall near the University early to wait.

It is about ten minute drive from Aurous Hill University.

Maria's plan is that as long as Claudia arrives at the school to complete the registration,

She will let sister Xian drive there.

She has already learned about the registration process in advance.

Regardless of any major, freshmen must first complete the registration.

After checking the information, the school will register the students,

Apply for a student card and a campus card, and at the same time send the new students to the school.

Inform the new students of their class information,

Including the class number, classroom address, and the name of the instructor.

In addition, the school will also inform the freshmen of the dormitory building number and give the dormitory keys to the freshmen,

And then the freshmen can go to their dormitories to pack their own beds.

Considering that Charlie will be very, very shocked when he sees her,

And it is even very likely that he will have to find a way to determine whether she really remembers him on the spot.

When Claudia finished the registration process and went to the dormitory, she went to register again.

In this way, she could avoid meeting Charlie in public,

And set the place where she and Charlie would meet in the relatively private environment of the dormitory.

However, Maria was not sure whether Charlie would show up today.

But according to Maria's speculation, if Charlie accompanied Claudia to report for duty,

Then he would most likely accompany Claudia to the dormitory,

And the freshmen entered the school, and the girls' dormitory has not yet started moving in,

So male parents will definitely not be rejected And the accompanying staff,

When she arrives at the dormitory one step later than Claudia, Charlie should be there.

If Charlie doesn't accompany Claudia to report to school today, Maria is not worried.

After all, she had already greeted the school in advance and arranged for herself and Claudia in the same dormitory.

Even if she couldn't see Charlie today, she could build a good relationship with Claudia and find an opportunity to meet Charlie sooner or later!

# Chapter 5489

Although there were a lot of students who came to report today,

Claudia's appearance still caused quite a commotion and stir.

She is not only beautiful and has a good figure, but also has an exotic mixed-race face.

Wherever she goes, many people are paying attention to her.

When a beauty of this level appears, it is difficult for these people to not notice.

For the freshmen who reported, and the old students who were in charge of welcoming the new students,

Almost all of them were stunned.

Many boys even thought that this girl, who was also a freshman,

Might become a new candidate for University's school belle.

Claudia did not expect that she would attract so much attention when she just arrived at the University.

However, on the one hand, she was not interested in the boys around her who were watching her obsessively,

Nor on the other hand, she would feel some special pressure.

Compared with her peers, her experience is much richer and more tragic.

The pain of the death of her relatives and her past of bearing humiliation for revenge,

And even the experience of slaying her enemy at the end,

Destined her to be different from these eighteen and nine-year-old young people.

In her opinion, these young boys who can't control their eyes and manage their expressions because of the girls' looks are almost all immature children.

Since she is an international student, the registration process is all completed in the special window for international students,

So it only took ten minutes to complete all the registration work for her.

Afterward, the staff responsible for registration handed a set of access control cards and keys to her, and said to her at the same time,

"Student, your dormitory is in bed 01, 301, girls' building, international student building."

"The room is a double room. All the bedding has been placed in the dormitory in advance,"

"You can go over and tidy up first, and you can check in directly with the dormitory manager today."

Claudia took the key, nodded and thanked, and then went to Charlie and the others together,

To go to the dormitory building for foreign students.

At this time, Maria happened to be stuck in time,

And accompanied by Sister Xian, she drove to the university by car.

Today, she has changed from the traditional dress in the past,

Wearing a size American sports T-shirt, paired with a pair of slim-fitting sweatpants and a pair of the latest Nike Jordan sneakers,

And the waterfall-like shawl and long hair Also tied into a ponytail by her,

The whole person looks extraordinarily youthful and beautiful.

The boys at the University were very excited about the arrival of Claudia.

Unexpectedly, before the excitement passed, another girl who was even more outstanding was ushered in.

Maria's face all represent the highest standard of oriental men's aesthetics for oriental women.

For most boys, she is definitely a goddess-level existence.

Therefore, when she appeared at the University, it instantly triggered a bigger sensation.

All of a sudden, two stunning beauties appeared,

And the boys from the University almost clapped their crowns and hugged each other to celebrate.

Maria also noticed the attention these boys paid to her.

Like Claudia, she didn't pay attention to the wonder and gaze of these boys at all.

All she could think about now was whether her coming to the University this time was wrong or right.

In the past, she kept hiding in order not to let Warriors Den find her,

Even if she went out, she would disguise herself very well,

But now, she is ostentatious in front of thousands of people,

Pretending to be nonchalant, this is a great test for her psychology.

And she had carefully considered this issue before coming here.

Coming to the University will inevitably increase her exposure.

The more exposure she has, the greater the possibility of exposure in theory.

However, the ancients often said that the great was hidden in the city.

Sometimes, it's the opposite that works wonders.

Without Charlie's help, she would not have the ability to seek revenge from Warriors Den,

So in order to get close to Charlie, she could only take a risk.

Since she is also an international student now,

It only took ten minutes to go through the procedures.

After she got the access card and key to bed No. 2 in Room 301,

She and Sister Xian went to the dormitory building for foreign students.

On the way to the dormitory, Maria was still wondering if she would have a chance to meet Charlie today.

And Charlie, together with Aunt Li and the others, accompanied Claudia to her dormitory.

Since it was the first day of freshmen enrollment,

## Chapter 5490

The dormitory management did not prevent men from entering the female dormitory.

The four of them went all the way to the 301 dormitory on the third floor.

As soon as they opened the door, Xiaofen couldn't help exclaiming,

"Oh my god, the environment of this dormitory is great. Isn't it?"

The actual area of this dormitory is more than 50 square meters,

But there are only two double-decker beds,

The upper layer is a bed, and the lower layer is a desk.

In addition, there are two combined wardrobes with combination locks in the dormitory,

And an independent bathroom that can take a shower.

This environment is indeed much better than other ordinary student dormitories at the University.

Faced with Xiaofen's exclamation, Claudia was a little surprised.

She looked around the room and asked curiously,

"Miss Xiaofen, shouldn't all school dormitories look like this?"

"This environment is quite standard."

"It's great if you don't go there, right? There's not even a living room."

In Claudia's perception, university dormitories in Canada and the United States start with a double room at the minimum,

And some school dormitories are even like shared suites.

Each of the four people has an independent room,

And also has a common living room and kitchen.

Therefore, the ordinary double room in front of her was indeed ordinary to Claudia.

Xiaofen didn't know the standard of living in Canada when she went to university.

When Claudia said that the dormitory has no living room, she asked dumbfounded,

"What do you need a living room in the dormitory?"

Charlie reminded with a smile, "Xiaofen, Claudia grew up in Canada."

"Growing up, there must be many differences between schools in the two countries,"

"Not to mention that Canada has a large land area and sparse population,"

"And naturally there are many more resources per capita,"

"So there is no need for the school dormitory to be made into four, six, or even eight-person rooms."

Xiaofen said with a smile, "I remember when we were in the orphanage,"

"More than ten children and an aunt lived in the same room,"

"And the room was full of stuff. Each of them only had their own set of small quilts and small pillows."

"Eight people can live in a dormitory, with a bed of their own,"

"Even if it is only half of the upper and lower bunks,"

"It was very great, to seeing this kind of dormitory for two people,"

"I thought the environment is very good."

Aunt Li on the side said, "Let's stop chatting, and help Claudia make the bed quickly,"

"And check what else is missing, and go directly to the supermarket to buy some later."

Claudia hurriedly said, "Auntie, I'll just do it myself!"

"Aunt Li laughed and said, "Of course, the parents do this kind of thing for their kids."

As he said, he stepped forward to help Claudia unpack the whole package of new bedding,

And spread it skillfully on Claudia's bed with Xiaofen.

After the bed was tidied up, Aunt Li asked the three of them

"Should we find a place to eat first or do the shopping first?"

Charlie thought for a while and said,

"Let's go to the school cafeteria at noon to try,"

"See if Claudia can get used to the food here,"

"And then go to the supermarket to buy some daily necessities."

Speaking, Charlie suddenly felt a sudden jump in his pants pocket.

He realized that the ring was jumping again,

And this was the third time the ring was jumping.

He was surprised, and felt the ring suddenly jump more and more violently!

In the past, the ring only jumped once or twice like a convulsion,

And then returned to calm.

It has never been like this time, like a popping candy that exploded,

Jumping more and more crazily. Non-stop.

He stretched out his hand to cover it through his trouser pocket,

And he could feel it constantly pounding in his palm.

Just when he was puzzled, a somewhat familiar voice suddenly came,

"Hello, is this 301 bedroom?"

Charlie felt that the voice was somewhat familiar,

And subconsciously turned around to look.

When he saw the appearance of the person coming,

His eyes widened instantly, and he stood there in a daze!

# Chapter 5491

With just one glance, Charlie recognized Maria!

Even though he only met her once, even though Maria had changed her dress and style, Charlie still recognized her at a glance.

This is because, for such a long time, the shadow of Maria has been lingering in his mind.

He had never had such a strong memory of a woman he had only met once, and Maria was the first.

Although Maria's appearance was so amazing that people doubted its authenticity, Charlie could remember her because of this.

The reason why Charlie remembers her is because he once regretted it very much. He regretted that when he was in Northern Europe, he didn't ask her about all the origins between her and the Warriors Den, and what she knew about it.

In addition, there is another reason why he can't forget Maria all the time, and that is the ring that is dancing wildly in his pocket!

Whenever he was sucked a lot of spiritual energy by that ring routine, he would think of Maria uncontrollably in his heart.

And whenever that cheating ring danced around in his pocket, he would subconsciously think of her.

However, he never thought that he could see her again!

Moreover, he never dreamed that Maria, who was supposed to flee for her life, would come to Aurous Hill! She would suddenly appear at the door of Claudia's bedroom!

It was also at this moment that apart from being astonished and bewildered, Charlie suddenly became vigilant!

He couldn't help wondering if the reason why Maria appeared here was because she came here for him!

If this is the case, it means that when he used spiritual energy to give her psychological hints that day, it didn't have any effect!

Otherwise, a girl whose memory was erased by him before parting from him in Northern Europe could suddenly appear in Aurous Hill, thousands of miles away, and in front of him at the same time without remembering him at all. Is there such a coincidence?

Although Maria didn't show any disturbance on the surface at this time, she was extremely nervous in her heart.

She knew that as long as she appeared in front of Charlie, he would definitely doubt her. In order not to show any flaws, she used the acting skills she had practiced countless times, and asked with a smile again,

"Excuse me, is this room 301?"

Xiaofen on the side already said very enthusiastically, "That's right, this is bedroom 301, there is a sign at the door, would you live in this bedroom too?"

Maria didn't look at Charlie anymore, but looked at Xiaofen, smiling shyly Said, "I saw the number of the dormitory, but there were more people inside, so I want to confirm it again."

Xiaofen asked her quickly, "Then you should be a classmate in bed 02, right?"

Maria nodded and asked her "Then are you a roommate in bed 01?"

"I'm not." Xiaofen waved her hand, pointed at Claudia who was with Aunt Li, and said, "This is your classmate in bed 01."

After finishing speaking, she looked at Claudia, smiled, and said, "Claudia, your new roommate is here!"

Seeing Claudia, Maria nodded friendly to her, and said with a smile, "Hello, my name is Cathy Lin, from the Department of Archeology. We will be roommates from now on!"

Charlie narrowed his eyes slightly when he heard this, he knew that Maria was lying at this time, so he looked at her fiercely, trying to see something in her from her expression. some minor changes.

Maria had long expected that whether she met Charlie directly today, or met Claudia first today, and then met Charlie through Claudia in the future, as long as she introduced herself in front of Charlie, she would be happy.

This will definitely happen, so from the moment she decided to study at Aurous Hill University, she has been practicing in front of the mirror, practicing her determination to have a flawless expression when lying.

Therefore, even though she was stared at by Charlie, she was still calm and composed, with a polite and reserved smile on her face all the time.

Claudia asked in surprise at this time, "Are you also from the Department of Archeology?"

"Yes!" Maria nodded and asked curiously, "You too?"

Claudia nodded and said, "I am..."

Maria smiled and said, "What a coincidence! Both of us are international students and from the Department of Archeology!"

Claudia also felt very incredible, and said seriously, "They said that no one in the Department of Archeology signed up, especially not many girls signed up."

"I was prepared to be the only girl among the freshmen this year I didn't expect to meet a female classmate of the same major!"

Xiaofen on the side smiled and said, "What's more important is that the two of you are assigned to the same dormitory, which is really destined!"

"Yes!" they said with a smile. The aunt also smiled and said, "So, you two are really destined!"

At this moment, Claudia remembered to introduce herself to Maria and said,

"Hi, my name is Claudia, Claudia Dinosio, a Canadian of Chinese and Italian mixed race."

Maria nodded, reached out to shake hands with her, and said with a smile, "I am Malaysian Chinese, and we will all be classmates in the same dormitory in the future. Just call me Cathy."

Always enthusiastic seeing Maria coming alone, Xiaofen couldn't help asking, "Cathy, did you come to Aurous Hill from Malaysia to sign up alone?"

Maria shook her head and said, "My grandfather also came to Aurous Hill with me, but after all, he is old, so I didn't let him Come with me."

Xiaofen said, "We just plan to go to the cafeteria to have lunch at noon, and taste the food cooked in the cafeteria, do you want to join us?"

Maria politely declined, "Thank you, but I have to go home at noon, grandparents are all waiting for me at home, let's eat together when I have a chance, after all, I will stay at the university for four years."

Xiaofen nodded and said with a smile, "Okay, you can come to our house with Claudia for dinner if you have a chance in the future "

"Okay!" Maria nodded, and said with a smile, "I will definitely pay a visit in the future if I have a chance!"

Charlie stood aside, didn't speak from the beginning to the end, his eyes kept looking at Maria, but the strange thing was that he couldn't see anything unnatural about her, and she never looked at him, it seemed that she really did not know him.

The ring in his pocket was still beating. It seemed to be very excited about Maria's appearance, which made Charlie suddenly think in his heart,

"The ring should have sensed Maria, so there is such a beating performance...Before at Aurous Hill University, there was Tomson, the ring also jumped twice, could it be that Maria was nearby? Could it be that she has been watching me?"

Thinking of this, Charlie was extremely vigilant, he felt that he must find a chance to find out what is going on with this Maria.

At this time, Claudia, Xiaofen, and Aunt Li were saying goodbye to Maria and were about to leave the dormitory and go to the cafeteria.

Charlie temporarily suppressed the doubts in his heart and left the dormitory with the three of them.

Walking downstairs, the ring in Charlie's pocket gradually returned to calm, and Xiaofen couldn't help sighing at this time, "Cathy is too beautiful, isn't she? I have never seen such a beautiful Asian woman." ..."

"Yeah..." Claudia also agreed very much, "Such a beautiful girl is indeed very rare."

Xiaofen asked Charlie, "Brother, what do you think?"

Charlie kept thinking in his heart Then, how should he verify whether Maria approached him on purpose?

So, he pretended to think of something suddenly, and blurted out, "Oh, I left the car keys in Claudia's bedroom, you go to the cafeteria first, I'll go back and look for it!"

From the moment Charlie left, Maria expected that Charlie would definitely turn back.

Therefore, she didn't relax for a moment, and she was unpacking her personal belongings pretending to be calm.

When Charlie returned to the door of the dormitory, the door was still open. He pushed the door open and walked in, saying in a cold voice,

"Maria Lin, what is your purpose in coming to Aurous Hill?" The sudden question scared Maria and she jumped unconsciously.

It's just that she has already rehearsed this startling action countless times.

At this time, she exclaimed at the right time, turned to look at Charlie, very nervous, and asked extremely vigilantly, "You... who are you?!"

Charlie sneered and asked her "After chasing me here, you still ask me who I am, isn't it a bit fake?"

## Chapter 5492

Maria showed even more panic, she couldn't help taking a step back, and said nervously,

"You... who are you... how do you know Maria Lin..."

Charlie snorted and said, "What? Are you still pretending? Come, let me show you something!"

As he spoke, he took out the ring that started jumping again from his pocket.

And Maria also cooperated very well to make an even more surprised expression, and blurted out,

"Why do you have this ring?! Give it back to me quickly!"

Then, she rushed forward, trying to take it from Charlie's hand.

Charlie frowned. Judging from Maria's performance, it seemed that this girl really didn't remember him, nor did she remember that she met him,

She didn't remember that he had saved her, and she didn't remember that she gave the ring to him on her own initiative.

However, Charlie didn't dare to jump to conclusions, so he held up the ring high and said coldly, "You gave me this ring with your own hands, do you want to admit it or really can't remember?"

"Impossible!" Maria blurted out in a very angry tone, "This ring is a relic left to me by my father! I have always regarded it as a treasure,"

"And it is absolutely impossible to give it to you! You must have stolen it from me. Are you a member of the Warriors Den?"

Charlie was even more puzzled when he heard her mention the word Warriors Den.

He also couldn't figure out whether the girl's series of behaviors were fake or real.

So, he injected a ray of spiritual energy into Maria's brain again, and this time he used much more spiritual energy than usual!

Maria felt a burst of spiritual energy entering the spiritual sea, but her thinking was not affected by this spiritual energy at all, but she still cooperated very well and calmed down, looking at him with empty eyes.

Charlie felt that since he had used more aura this time, he should be safe, so he asked,

"Do you still remember who I am?"

Maria shook her head.

Charlie asked again, "Haven't you seen me?"

Maria murmured, "I haven't."

Charlie asked again, "Do you remember when you were almost killed in Northern Europe?"

Maria nodded, "I remember part of it."

He said, "Let's listen to it!"

Maria said very cooperatively, "I only remember the things in Northern Europe. I packed my things and prepared to leave, but then my memory was lost."

"I don't know why I fell into a coma and woke up again. At that time, most of the people around me had been killed, and the ring my father gave me was gone."

Charlie asked again, "You know that Warriors Den will hunt you down, why do you want to be so grandiose? Come to Aurous Hill to study at a university?"

Maria said with a dull expression, "It's not an option to hide all the time, they thought I would hide again, and the more people there were, the more remote they became, so I would go to the place with the most people and change my identity. Not only is it hidden in the world, but it is also unexpected, so I chose to come to China."

Charlie frowned, and asked again, "Why did you choose to come to Aurous Hill? Why Aurous Hill University?"

Maria remained calm, and replied one by one, "The reason for coming to Aurous Hill is because my grandfather has some connections in Aurous Hill and can help me arrange to enter Aurous Hill University."

"Your grandfather?" Charlie asked again, "Who is your grandfather?"

Maria said, "My grandfather is the richest man in Malaysia, Larry Qin."

"Larry Qin?" Charlie did it more than once when he was a transfer student at Aurous Hill University. He has heard of this name.

Because Larry donated a lot of education funds to Aurous Hill University to help it develop rapidly, his story was written into the history of Aurous Hill University.

He didn't expect that Maria was related to Larry, so he asked even more surprised, "What is your real name?" Maria said without thinking, "My real name is Maria Lin."

Charlie asked again, "Larry's surname is Qiu, your surname is Lin, how could he be your grandfather?"

Maria said, "It's a distant grandfather, a distant cousin of my grandfather. After I escaped from northern Europe, I went to him, so I asked him for help in order not to be found out. Forged the identity of Cathy, and he arranged for me to study in Aurous Hill."

Charlie asked again, "Then why did you choose the Department of Archeology?"

Maria said, "I didn't come to school to learn anything but to hide my identity and guarantee For my own safety, I chose the archeology major from some subjects in Aurous Hill University."

"I like porcelain, antiques, calligraphy, and painting very much. Among the many majors in University, this is the only thing that interests me."

Charlie was skeptical, the ring in his hand was shaking again, she asked her, "What's so special about this ring?"

Maria shook her head, "I don't know what's so special about it. This ring is a relic left to me by my father. , he asked me to keep it safe before he left, and told me not to let it fall into other people's hands."

Charlie deliberately asked her, "Then why did you give me this ring?"

Maria reacted very quickly, and said blankly, "You must have made a mistake. I can't give my father's relics to anyone. It means a lot to me."

Charlie frowned and asked, "Your father who was he? what was his name? What did he do? Where was he born, and where did he die?"

Maria said, "My father's name is Warren Lin. He was born in Eastcliff and died in southern Yunnan. As for what he did, I don't know. I only know that he was a warrior and has always been an enemy of the Warriors Den. "

Charlie asked, "Why are you and Warriors Den an enemy?"

Maria said blankly, "I don't know..."

Charlie stared at her, and continued to ask, "Have you seen me since you came to Aurous Hill?"

Maria shook her head, "I haven't seen you."

Charlie said coldly, "Then do you know that your ring will jump when it is close to you?"

Maria was at a loss, "I...I don't know...I haven't let this ring leave my body since my father gave it to me. I never knew it would jump when it leaves me and gets closer..."

Charlie said coldly humming, "When the ring first jumped, I was driving away from Aurous Hill University, and you should be nearby at that time! What did you do at Aurous Hill University?"

Maria said, "Before today, I only came to Aurous Hill University once, and I followed my grandfather to solve the problem of admission."

"I was looking for the president of Aurous Hill University and Director Liu who was in charge of admissions."

"Thinking that the ring jumped for the second time in the underground garage of Tomson Villas, Charlie asked again, "Have you been to Tomson Villas?"

Maria said truthfully, "I've been there once."

Charlie asked, "What were you doing there?"

Maria said, "Grandpa's old friend's granddaughter lives in Tomson Villas. The reason I went that time was because Grandpa's driver was going to Tomson Villas to pick up his old friend's granddaughter for dinner at home, so I went along with her."

Charlie asked again, "Who is the granddaughter of your grandfather's old friend?"

Maria said, "She is a lecturer at Aurous Hill University and has just signed a contract with the university."

Charlie wanted to turn around a little bit to find out if what Maria said was true, so he asked her, "What's the name of your old friend's granddaughter?" "

Maria said without thinking, "Her name is Jemima Liu!"

# Chapter 5493

"Jemima Liu?!"

Charlie was taken aback when he heard that, and thought to himself, "What a coincidence, there is also a teacher named Jemima Liu?"

The next second, he thought to himself, "Should it be the same name as the Jemima Liu I know?"

However, when he thought that he could see Maria again here if the Jemima he knew also came to university, it seemed impossible... So

he asked again, "Where is this Jemima you are talking about?" People?"

Maria replied truthfully, "She is from Hong Kong, and her father is Liu Jiahui, a well-known wealthy businessman in Hong Kong." "

Hiss..." Charlie gasped.

He thought to himself, "Why did Jemima come to Aurous Hill University to be a lecturer?! She is a top rich second generation in Hong Kong, why did she come here to be a lecturer? And she came to Aurous Hill, why didn't she meet me?"

Thinking of Maria's surprise who met Jemima, and went to Tomson's to pick her up, so he asked again, "You said just now, you went to Tomson's to pick up Jemima, and Jemima lives in Tomson's?"

"Yes." she said, "She bought a house in Tomson's."

Charlie subconsciously rubbed his temples. He and Jemima were friends after all. This woman came to teach at university without saying a word, and he didn't know what she was planning. ?

The point is, how could she get involved with Maria?

However, Charlie is not too entangled in Jemima's issue right now.

At this moment, he had already believed most of Maria's answer in his heart.

It can't be blamed on Charlie's big heart, it's mainly because of Maria's answer, there is no flaw in it.

According to Maria, she came to Aurous Hill because she was related to Larry Qiu, and Larry was indeed the biggest benefactor of this university many years ago.

What's more, Charlie felt that he didn't leave any information for Maria in Northern Europe. The only message he left was his name, that's all. With the name as a clue, it is difficult to find him in such a short period of time, after all, his identity is already encrypted;

In addition, Maria's answer was also very reasonable when the ring jumped twice.

The ring jumped for the first time. Charlie just took Claudia and they were leaving university. At that time, the ring jumped on the road.

Although Charlie saw the car coming from the opposite direction, he didn't pay attention to who was sitting in the car, so looking at it now, Maria was in the car at the time, and she must have come to apply for enrollment like Claudia at that time;

Moreover, when she came to the school that day, there was an episode, when they entered, the security guards were hanging a banner at the door, and the

content written on the banner was "Warmly welcome Mr. and Mrs. Larry to our school."

Since the university had put up the banner a long time ago, it proved that before he came to the university to handle the admission procedures for Claudia, Maria had indeed asked Larry to come forward to solve the admission matter for her.

In addition, when he enrolled Claudia at the time, he didn't contact the admissions office of the university himself, but asked Issac to come forward on his behalf,

So, before he arrived at the university, no one knew that he was going to come. It can also be deduced from this that Maria came to university, and she definitely did not show up because he came.

Therefore, it can be judged from this that Maria must have made a plan to study at university long ago, and it was only a coincidence that she met him.

As for the second beating of the ring, it was indeed in the underground garage of Tomson's.

If it was really like what Maria said, she was going to pick Jemima to Larry's house for dinner, then it made perfect sense. Did she lie? Just confirm whether Jemima lives in Tomson's or not.

Therefore, he carefully reviewed Maria's answer just now, and could not find any flaws.

Thinking of this, he thought again, "It seems that someone should check Maria's entry records to see when she came to Aurous Hill and whether she lied. If she really didn't lie, then all this should be just a coincidence."

At this moment, he suddenly heard footsteps, and then, a familiar voice asked behind him, "Cathy, are you used to the dormitory?"

Charlie immediately recognized that it was Jemima's voice!

In order to prevent Jemima from discovering that Maria was in an abnormal state, Charlie immediately erased her memory just now, and then, while Maria was still in a daze,

He turned to look at Jemima, and asked in surprise, "Miss Jemima?! What are you doing here?"

Jemima had just finished the teaching mobilization meeting and heard someone talking about the arrival of two super beauties in the Department of Archeology, so she guessed that Maria must be reporting to the school today.

She felt that Maria was Larry's distant granddaughter after all, and she happened to work at the university.

When Maria came to report to the school, she must come to see if there was anything she needed help with, so she checked Maria's dormitory room number and found it directly.

When she first arrived at the door, she saw that Maria seemed to be talking to a man, but she didn't think much of it, so she greeted Maria directly.

But she never dreamed that the man suddenly turned around, and it turned out to be Charlie, the sweetheart she had been thinking about day and night!

Originally, she didn't expect to meet him so soon. She also thought that after the freshman started military training and she was not so busy with work, she would find a chance to surprise him.

But she never dreamed that this surprise turned into a fright at this moment!

What's more, she never expected that her sweetheart would appear in Maria's dormitory!

The horrified Jemima looked at Charlie, then at Maria, and asked falteringly, "Wade... Mr. Wade, you... do you know Cathy?"

Charlie waved his hand, "Oh no, I don't know, I brought my younger sister to report for duty just now, and she happened to be in the same dormitory as this lady, but I accidentally left the car key here, so came looking for it."

As he spoke, he glanced at Maria who was still in a trance, and thought to himself,

"It seems that I have used a little more energy this time, and Maria hasn't recovered yet."

Just as he was thinking, Maria rubbed her temples vigorously, Then she pretended to see Jemima suddenly, and said pleasantly,

"Sister Jemima! Why are you here?"

Jemima subconsciously said, "Oh, I... I came to see you..."

Maria then looked at Charlie again, a little puzzled she asked,

"Are you Claudia's brother? Didn't you go for lunch?"

Charlie said casually, "Oh, I came back to find the car keys."

After that, he pretended to look around Claudia's bed, the car key was already quietly in his hand, then he shook it towards the two of them, and said, "I found it."

Then, he came to Jemima's side again, and asked in surprise, "Miss Jemima, what is going on? Tell me why you are here?"

Jemima didn't expect that she would be exposed in front of Charlie suddenly, so she could only bite the bullet and reply, "That... I... I passed the interview at university, and now I am a lecturer here..."

Charlie had just asked about Jemima's recent situation from Maria's mouth by chance, but when Jemima said it herself, he still pretended to be surprised and asked,

"When did you come to work at university?" Jemima could only explain truthfully

"Well... university has a youth talent introduction program. I tried to apply for it, and then I was invited to come for an interview, and then I passed the interview..."

Jemima's tone was very disturbed, like a child who had done something wrong and was discovered by their parents.

# Chapter 5494

Charlie knew that she came to Aurous Hill most likely because of him.

However, at this time, he could only pretend to be stupid, so he subconsciously said, "Although this university is not as good as Hong Kong University, it is still very good overall."

Jemima nodded slightly, looking at him, and stammeringly said, "I...I think it's pretty good too..."

Maria on the side seemed to have just recovered, rubbing her head, and asked in surprise,

"Sister Jemima, do you know this gentleman?"

Jemima hurriedly said, "I know...we are friends..."

Maria said in surprise, "That's such a coincidence!"

Jemima nodded slightly, and said awkwardly, "Yes...it's a coincidence..."

Maria looked at Charlie, and said to him, "Hello, my name is Cathy Lin, I don't know what to call you?"

Charlie said lightly, "My surname is Wade, and my maiden name is Charlie."

Maria said with a smile, "Hello, brother Charlie."

Charlie smiled slightly, as a return of the courtesy, but he couldn't help but slander in his heart, "It seems that Maria probably doesn't remember me."

However, he knew that Jemima was here, so he couldn't continue to ask Maria, so he said, "Oh yes, my family is still waiting for me, I will go there first, you can see what time is convenient, and I will treat you to a meal."

Jemima was suddenly exposed, shy, and embarrassed, but when Charlie said that he wanted to treat her to dinner, she agreed without thinking,

"I can do it in the evening."

"Now, what time do you get off work in the evening?"

Jemima said, "Around six o'clock."

"Okay." Charlie nodded and said, "Then I will pick you up at six o'clock?"

Although Jemima moved, she still nodded and said, "Okay, then I'll wait for you at the door, let's call and meet."

Charlie knew that Jemima was here, and he couldn't continue to test Maria, so he said, "That's it, you two talk first, I'm leaving."

After bidding farewell to Jemima, the first thing Charlie did when he left the dormitory was to call Issac.

Although Issac was still in the Champs-Elysees Hot Spring at this time, worrying about how to realize the internal peep, when he received Charlie's call,

He immediately retreated from the training ground calmly and went to an empty room before answering. Talking on the phone, he said respectfully, "Master!"

Charlie got straight to the point, and said, "Old Chen, help me check the entry record of a Malaysian rich man Larry Qiu, and after checking, check the information of all the people who entered the country with him. "

Issac immediately said, "Okay young master, just wait a moment, I'll let someone check it."

A few minutes later, Issac sent a form to Charlie.

In it, there is the time when Larry entered the country, as well as the information of all the people who came to Aurous Hill from Malaysia with him and went through the entry formalities.

Among them, there is the name Cathy Lin.

Moreover, they have been in the country for some time.

It seems that Maria did not lie to him, she indeed came to Aurous Hill with Larry.

Moreover, Larry already had an industry and foundation in Aurous Hill, and the university had indeed received his favor. Maria thought that she would live in seclusion in the city, and Larry arranged for her to university, which was completely logical.

This made Charlie feel even more that Maria shouldn't have lied.

What's more, when he gave Maria a psychological hint today, he used more aura. He is confident that with such a powerful aura, Maria, who has no aura at all, will never have any chance to escape his psychology hint.

So far, Charlie's doubts about Maria have basically dispelled eighty or ninety percent out of 100.

However, even though Charlie believed that Maria didn't know his true identity, he kept frowning.

Although he basically believed that Maria's appearance in Aurous Hill was just a coincidence, he was still faintly worried.

The last time he saw Maria, the Warriors Den was hunting her down.

Now that she has come to Aurous Hill, if the Warriors Den gets any clues related to her, then they will definitely learn from the experience and lessons from last time, and send the most powerful experts to Aurous Hill to catch her; moreover,

His grandparents have already arrived at Aurous Hill, like Maria, their family is also an important target of the Warriors Den.

If you look at it this way, the two major goals of the Warriors Den are in Aurous Hill, then the probability of the Warriors Den touching Aurous Hill will be greatly increased.

Considering that during the current meeting of the Warriors Den, almost all of them have been silent, and only three earls are still outside, Charlie is worried that some earl of the Warriors Den will come to Aurous Hill next time.

In Cyprus, he could let Joseph ambush the earl with the near-defense guns in advance, but in Aurous Hill, he doesn't have the ability or the opportunity.

If the earls of Warriors Den really came to Aurous Hill, even only for Maria and it was easy to say, if the other party also wanted to harm his grandparents and grandma's family, then it is still unknown whether he can have the strength to keep them safe.

Moreover, what was even worse was that he is in Aurous Hill, and it was difficult to set up an early warning system. If the other party really came to Aurous Hill, it would be difficult for him to know in advance before the other party sold it.

Thinking of this, Charlie's mood also changed and he felt an extra heavy burden.

...

For lunch, Charlie ate nothing.

After dinner, after sending Claudia, Xiaofen, and Aunt Li home, he drove the car to the riverside, found a parking space and parked the car, and sat by the riverside all afternoon.

Seeing Maria today gave Charlie an unprecedented sense of urgency.

It was a feeling of an imminent enemy.

But he still hasn't found a way to deal with it.

Six pm.

Charlie drove to the university.

Although Jemima came to the school by car, she left the car directly at the school. Before leaving school, she put on special make-up.

After the two met, Jemima was somewhat cautious because of the sudden exposure today.

Charlie asked her, "Miss Jemima, what do you want to eat tonight?"

Jemima said, "Just eat something light. After coming to Aurous Hill, eating has always been spicy and salty. I'm not used to it..."

Charlie thought. After thinking about it, he casually said, "If you want something lighter, why not eat Hong Kong style?"

Jemima said without thinking, "Okay, I'll listen to you."

So Charlie drove Jemima to the entrance of a Japanese grocery store.

When he opened the door and entered, the bell hanging on the door vibrated and made a crisp tinkling sound, which made him stunned on the spot.

Facing the current situation, a solution suddenly appeared in his heart...

# Chapter 5495

Seeing Charlie standing at the door in a daze, Jemima couldn't help asking,  
"Mr. Wade, what's the matter with you?"

At this time a waiter came over and said, "Please..."

Charlie nodded, and when he followed the waiter into the door,

He took a special look at the small bell hanging on the sliding door, and he was inspired.

If the Warriors Den really sent the earl to Aurous Hill in the future,

Then he has to make a "bell" that could warn him.

After taking a seat with Jemima,

He took out his mobile phone and sent a message to Ervin,

Who was originally selling antiques on Antique Street,

Asking him to meet him at the mid-level villa in Champs Elysees Hot Spring at noon tomorrow.

Some time ago, Ervin began to follow Orvel as a dog-headed military adviser,

And he did it very well.

He reorganized Orvel's industries and personnel, and his income and management improved a lot.

Right now, Orvel spends most of his time in the Champs Elysees,

And most of the affairs have been handed over to Ervin.

Charlie needed Ervin to complete his idea just now.

At this time, Jemima was still a little embarrassed and cautious in front of Charlie.

After ordering some casual meals, she took the initiative to say to Charlie,

"Mr. Wade, I'm really sorry... I should have told you about my coming to Aurous Hill in advance..."

Charlie could see the embarrassment in her expression.

Feeling at a loss, he smiled and said, "Isn't it possible to have such a pleasant surprise?"

Hearing this, Jemima couldn't hide her joy and asked,

"Really? Do you really think so?"

"Of course." Although what Charlie said was against his will,

He also knew very well in his heart that Jemima had come so far,

And he couldn't be lukewarm. It must be a huge blow to her,

And it would even make her in the future. Every day in Aurous Hill feels like a year.

And he only needs to show a little bit of surprise,

Which is enough to soothe the embarrassment and bewilderment in her heart.

Jemima was indeed as Charlie expected.

After hearing Charlie's affirmative answer,

She immediately pushed through the clouds and mist to see the moonlight.

Not only did she feel much more relaxed, but a happy smile appeared on her face instantly.

She looked at Charlie, and whispered a little bit shyly,

"I'm afraid that if I come to Aurous Hill without saying hello, it will cause you trouble..."

"No."

Charlie waved his hand without thinking,

"You are my friend, and when I came to Hong Kong, you took good care of me,"

"And now you came to Aurous Hill to develop, of course, I am very happy,"

"If there is any need for my help in Aurous Hill in the future,"

"Please don't be polite to me."

Jemima was delighted nodding her head endlessly, "Okay! I got it!"

Charlie smiled slightly, and then deliberately pretended to suddenly think of something,

And asked, "By the way, what is the relationship between you and Cathy,"

"The girl who I saw in the dormitory at noon? How do you know each other?"

Jemima said truthfully, "Cathy is the granddaughter of a good friend of my grandfather,"

"She is an overseas Chinese from Malaysia,"

"And she will study at Aurous Hill University this year."

Then, Jemima asked again, "By the way, I heard from Cathy that you know her new roommate?"

"Yes." Charlie nodded and said, "One of my younger sisters happened to be studying at Aurous Hill University this year,"

"And I didn't expect them to be in the same dormitory and the same major."

"That's such a coincidence Already!"

Jemima exclaimed, "I originally wanted to wait for a while to stabilize in Aurous Hill University,"

"And then find a chance to tell you that I have come to Aurous Hill,"

"But I didn't expect to go to Cathy's dormitory to look for her today,"

"And I met you. It's so...so predestined..."

"Really..." Charlie smiled, and asked her pretendingly curiously,

"By the way, why did you go after I left at noon?"

## Chapter 5496

Jemima said, "I originally wanted to call Cathy and go to eat together,"

"But she seemed a little uncomfortable, she kept saying that she had a headache,"

"And she didn't get better after resting in the dormitory for a long time,"

"So I asked sister Xian to take her back."

Then, Jemima explained, "Sister Xian is Grandpa Qiu's housekeeper in Aurous Hill,"

"Cathy lives in Grandpa Qiu's Zijin Villa, and Sister Xian is taking care of her in daily life."

Charlie was slightly taken aback when he heard this,

And then suddenly realized that the reason why Maria had a headache was probably that he had injected too much spiritual energy into her brain at noon,

And he had done too much psychological hinting.

The reason why he gave the medicine was that he felt really weird when he saw her,

And he was afraid that there was something weird about her.

Thinking about it now, for an eighteen-year-old girl,

Too much aura has been injected into her brain,  
Which must have caused great damage to her body,  
And the headache and discomfort will last for a period of time.  
Charlie was also a little ashamed for a moment,  
Feeling that when he saw Maria, he seemed to have overreacted a little,  
And he acted a little harshly for a while.  
Fortunately, this situation will not cause any irreversible damage to her.  
If the headache is severe, she will be fine after resting for a while.

...

At the same time.

In Zijin Villa.

Maria, who was pale, just opened her eyes.

Sister Xian, who was watching by the side, hurriedly asked with concern,

“Miss Lin, how are you feeling?”

Maria felt her head spinning, and a strong feeling of vomiting was urging her stomach to churn.

Sister Xian saw that she was about to vomit,

So she quickly picked up the trash can and put it in front of her.

Maria spat out acidic water with a blow.

After she ate at six o'clock in the morning,

She hadn't had a drop of water for twelve hours,

And what she spit out was almost all the acid in her stomach,

And her burning throat and esophagus were very painful.

Sister Xian wiped her mouth for her, quickly brought a cup of warm water,

Rinsed her mouth, and then helped her drink a little,

After that, Maria felt a bit more comfortable.

She struggled to sit up, her whole brain felt as if it was going to explode in severe pain.

She endured the pain and asked Sister Xian, "What time is it?"

Sister Xian hurriedly said, "It's already six forty in the afternoon."

Maria nodded lightly, and asked her, "Didn't you tell anyone else about my discomfort?"

Sister Xian quickly said, "You told me not to tell, so I didn't tell anyone,"

"After entering the room, you fell into a coma, so I helped you to the bed and stayed with you all the time."

"Master and Mr. Zhang both came to ask,"

"And I followed your wishes and didn't tell them, only that you wanted to take a rest."

"Okay..." Maria nodded weakly, and said,

"After getting into the car at noon, I almost lost consciousness,"

"Thank you, Miss Xian."

Sister Xian said respectfully, "Miss Lin, you are too polite..."

As she said, she asked Maria, "Miss Lin, you haven't eaten all day,"

"Would you like me to prepare something for you?"

"Okay..." Maria really felt that her stomach was completely empty.

Heart palpitations and weakness caused by hunger, so she said,

"Thank you, sister Xian, to help me fill the hot spring pool in the yard."

"After eating, I want to soak for a while."

"Okay, Miss Lin."

"Miss Lin, please rest for a while, and I will prepare dinner and hot spring water for you."

After finishing speaking, Sister Xian bowed and left,

Leaving her leaning on the bedside in a daze, recalling the experience of being repeatedly tempted by Charlie at noon,

She couldn't help smiling wryly, and muttered to herself,

"Charlie Wade, I don't know if I have passed your temptation today?"

# Chapter 5497

The next day.

At noon, Charlie arrived at the mid-level villa in Champs Elysees Hot Spring.

Ervin arrived here an hour early and waited till now.

Seeing Charlie, Ervin said respectfully,

"Master Wade, I am here to listen to your orders?"

Charlie smiled slightly and asked him,

"Ervin, did you bring the things I asked you to bring?"

Ervin nodding repeatedly took out a handbag from the car and said to Charlie, "Go back to Master Wade, I have brought everything you want!" " Okay."  
Wade

Chen greeted him, "Go in and talk."

When Ervin came to the living room of the villa, he couldn't wait to open the suitcase,

And took out several pieces of wood of different sizes and thicknesses,

But they were all as black as charcoal.

While taking these logs out, he introduced to Charlie, "At that time,"

"You said you wanted lightning wood. This is all the reliable lightning wood that I can find from yesterday to now."

"The lightning wood sold in our market Nine out of ten are artificially made fakes."

"If you really don't understand where the lightning strikes the trees, the local people will snatch them all when the buyers come to your door, so don't worry."

"Looking at the lightning strike wood I was looking for, it seems that the quality is not very good,"

"And the age is not very old, but I can take out my heads to assure you that they are all real lightning strike wood, and there is absolutely no problem!"

Charlie clicked nodding, he took a rough look at the wood he took out, nodded, and said,

"These are indeed lightning strike wood. Although the quality is a bit poor, it is just what I want."

Ervin was confused, and subconsciously asked, "Master Wade, why is the quality almost in line with your liking?"

"I'm afraid that these little things won't catch your eyes..."

Charlie said with a smile, "I can't explain this to you."

With that said, Charlie asked him again, "I asked you to find the old finger puller, did you find it?"

"Found it!" Ervin quickly took out two amulet rings that looked very old from his pocket,

Handed them to Charlie, and said, "Master Wade, look, these two amulet rings are all clean."

"The ones from the early generation are real, but the material is not very good, ordinary Hetian jade, the quality is average."

Charlie nodded, took the two amulet rings, roughly looked at them, and said,

"Look at this thing. It looks like something from Shukeng,"

"And it has been unearthed at least decades ago, right?"

Ervin gave a thumbs up and praised, "Master Wade, you really have sharp eyesight,"

"And these two finger rings are indeed from Shukeng."

"I guess, At least it has been out for thirty or forty years."

Charlie said, "I want something that is buried, the more raw the better,"

"It is best to look like it was just unearthed a month ago, can I get it?"

"This... .." Ervin said awkwardly, "Master Wade, it's a matter of fighting against the law..."

"In recent years, there are not many people in Aurous Hill doing this business,"

"And most of the fighting that can be reversed now are broken things,"

"The jade ring finger is really good enough to meet."

As he said, he asked Charlie, "Master Wade, I am so talkative,"

"I dare to ask you, why do you have to ask for something that was born out of the pit?"

Charlie said, "Ervin, you are now Orvel's person, in other words, you are also my person,"

"So I will not hide it from you. I want to pull the ring finger to deceive people."

"If you are familiar with the pit, it may be difficult to deceive you."

Ervin listened like a fog, and subconsciously said, "Master Wade, why do you use the real thing that is familiar with the pit to deceive people?"

"To be honest, for tomb robbery these days the investigation is very tight."

"Antique dealers like us don't dare to buy things from the pits for fear of getting into trouble and lawsuits,"

"But if they are familiar with the things from the pits, it's a different matter."

"This was dug out ten years ago, even if it was black, it is now washed white."

Charlie waved his hand and said, "Don't ask why, just tell me if there is a way to fix it."

Saying that Charlie pointing to the lightning strike wood again said,

"There are these, I want to use them to make something, and it's best to give people a feeling of being unearthed. Do you have any knowledge?"

Ervin thought for a while, and said, "Master Wade, it's easy to talk about this matter."

"I have a fake background. You know this. What we are best at is to disguise those new things and turn them into the appearance of just unearthed to deceive people."

"Sometimes, the porcelain that has just been fired here can be transformed into an official kiln of the Warriors Den that has just been unearthed. But I can't fool the experts."

As he spoke, Ervin changed the subject and said, "But you are planning to use the real thing from the Warriors Den to pretend to be the real thing from the Warriors Den that you just dug up."

"This is simple. There are too many, to put it bluntly, the small one will deal with the color and paste for you first, then dig some soil in the soil next to the latrine in the countryside,"

"Get some pig offal and pour it in, put this thing in it and bury it together with the pig offal At night,"

"Sprinkle some urine on it at the end, and when it is dug out the next day, it will look like the thing just unearthed!"

Charlie asked him, "Can this method be discovered by others?"

Ervin shook his head "If you say that you use new things to make them look like the old ones, and let others look at them,"

"They will definitely find flaws, but after all, you put real things in them, who can find out, even if an expert holds a carbon-14 instrument here for identification,"

"This thing is going to appear from the Warriors Den. They judge whether this thing is from a pit, mainly by looking at the color and pulp,"

"And its smell, whether there is a faint earthy smell, bloody smell or the smell of dead bodies,"

"As long as this is done well, they will feel that this thing is newly unearthed."

Charlie nodded, and said with a smile, "Okay, then this matter is up to you."

Ervin was puzzled Ask "Master Wade, why do you want a small one?"

Charlie didn't answer his question, but asked him with great interest,

"Ervin, since you followed Orvel, why do you still do business in this antique city?"

"Ervin said hastily, "Master Wade, I am grateful to you and Master Hong for your love,"

"And I have the opportunity to follow Master Hong on the saddle,"

"So I don't have the mind to do any antique business. I have long since put it aside and don't care about it."

Charlie said seriously, "The business I asked you to do really requires you to spare some time and go back to manage your antique business skills."

Ervin asked in surprise, "Master Wade... what do you mean by this? I don't understand, please explain."

## Chapter 5498

Charlie smiled slightly, took two amulet rings and a piece of lightning-strike wood, and said to him, "Wait for me first."

Immediately, Charlie came to the inner room, and in the two amulet rings, he used spiritual energy to lay out a very simple protective formation,

And in the lightning strike wood, used a slow and laid down a simple thunderbolt formation.

In this way, these two jade wrench fingers have become two simple protective rings, which can protect the wearer from a small disaster,

And the lightning strike wood has also become a ring that can only be used once and will break and shatter.

After finishing these, he went back to the living room from the room, handed two finger pullers and a thunderbolt to Ervin, and told him,

"You take these three things first, and make them as if you just made them the same as the one dug out of the soil."

Ervin immediately said, "Okay, Master Wade, I'll deal with it for you as soon as I get back! Should I bring it back to you after I've dealt with it?" "

No need." Charlie said lightly, "Go to Antique Street, Find two smart street vendors who can afford to eat, give them a ring, and let them wear it on their hands,"

"And then one will go to the arrival hall of the airport, and the other will go to the exit of the high-speed rail station."

"Hold the sign and wait to pick up people. As for who to pick up, it doesn't matter, you can just write your own names."

"Uh..." Ervin looked surprised, "Master Wade, who are we going to pick up?"

"Just write your own names casually, I guess Can't pick up anyone?"

Charlie said lightly, "I don't want to pick up people, I want to wait for them!"

After that, Charlie said very seriously, "Ervin, what I'm going to tell you next, you have to wait for someone!"

Listen carefully! If this matter is done well, I promise you glory and wealth in the future!"

When Ervin heard this, he immediately sat up straight excitedly, and respectfully said,

"Master Wade, just give orders! Ervin Must go all out!"

Charlie nodded, and said word by word, "You pay a high price to make the two of them wait from the moment the airport and high-speed rail station opens every day until they close,"

"And wait until someone asks the origin of the jade ring in their hands.

Let the two of them clearly say that they bought it from you,"

"And tell them that if the other party asks them to buy it at a high price,"

"Let them ask for it at 100 times the actual market value, and don't sell anything less."

Although Ervin was confused, he still understood Charlie's orders, and quickly said,

"Master Wade, don't worry, I will do it!"

Charlie nodded in satisfaction, and handed the Thunderbolt Talisman to Ervin,

Using a bit of aura, he told him with psychological hints,

"Keep this thing for yourself, take it back to your antique street, and continue to operate your antique stall, but you must remember, you must put it in the most conspicuous position of your booth,"

"No matter who comes to ask for the price, you will ask for five million yuan, not a penny less."

"If someone asks you where the Thunderbolt Talisman came from, you just tell him a while ago It was just dug out of a living pit,"

"When someone asks you, you must firmly believe in your heart that these three things were all dug out of a living pit, understand?"

Ervin's eyes froze, and he nodded heavily, "Understood!"

Charlie could see that the psychological suggestion had already taken effect on Ervin.

So, he said to Ervin, "If someone buys this lightning strike wood, you tell me immediately; if someone steals it, you tell me immediately."

Ervin immediately said respectfully, "Alright, Master Wade! I'll do it for sure!"

Charlie sent Ervin out of the villa, with a confident smile on the corner of his mouth.

The reason why he wants to do this is to hang a "bell" on each of the two gates of Aurous Hill,

And those two “bells” are the two amulet rings he gave to Ervin.

These two amulet rings do not look very eye-catching, and most people would not be interested in looking at them.

As Ervin said, the material of these two jade wrench fingers is average, and the price itself is not too high. Even people who understand antiques will not take it seriously.

Therefore, when two people are wearing an amulet and waiting for people at the airport and high-speed rail station holding signs,

Only one kind of people will pay attention to the amulet on their fingers, that is, those who can see through the amulet. In the finger, there is a person with a formation!

And those who can see through the formations contained in the amulet must be those who have mastered spiritual energy.

Charlie knew only five people besides himself are capable of this.

One is the Lord of the Warriors Den.

The other four are the four earls of Warriors Den.

However, the Lord would not come to Aurous Hill by himself, and one of the four earls died.

Therefore, Charlie’s goal is to only have three people, and that is the three remaining earls of the Warriors Den.

Right now, his grandparents and Maria are all in Aurous Hill,

So the chances of the Earl of the Warriors Den appearing in Aurous Hill are greatly increased.

However, after he has done these things, he has great confidence of forewarned.

The airport and the high-speed rail station are the two gates of Aurous Hill.

It is impossible for the earl to drive here from the surrounding cities, so the most likely way is to take the plane or the high-speed rail to town.

And he asked Ervin to arrange for two people to squat in these two places at all times.

They may squat in these two places for several days in a row, but it doesn't matter, because there is a high probability that they will not send more than one earl to Aurous Hill,

And even if two earls were sent to Aurous Hill, it was impossible for them to come by plane and high-speed rail at the same time.

Therefore, it is doomed that the Earl Warriors Den can only meet one of these two people,

And although the earl is powerful, it is impossible to know that there is another person wearing the same jade wrench dozens of kilometers away.

It is even more impossible to know that the person holding the sign has been waiting here for many days.

They will only be pleasantly surprised to find that they have encountered a magic weapon in Aurous Hill!

Although this magic weapon is just a simple amulet, anyone who changes it will want to know if this amulet is used as a clue to find other magic weapons.

In public, the earl of the Warriors Den has an important mission,

So he must not dare to be too arrogant in this kind of matter,

So he would definitely inquire about the source of the finger ring in a low-key manner.

In this way, the clue will point to Ervin.

When the earl of Warriors Den finds Ervin, he would find that there is a thunderbolt in Ervin's place.

Even if they don't know the thunder talisman, they can definitely see that this magic weapon can have an attack effect!

It is naturally much stronger than the amulet that can defend them.

At that time, they will definitely get a treasure, and they will definitely not hesitate at the price of several million.

However, this Thunderbolt Talisman looks like an ordinary piece of lightning strike wood.

Ervin quotes five million yuan. Even a loser rich man can't spend so much money to buy it,

So if he buys it, he must be a person who knows the goods!

In other words, he must be one of the three Earls of the Warriors Den!

At that time, the other party will be very excited when he gets this thunderbolt,

And he will definitely want to find a place where there is no one to try it out,

And he probably does not have the "Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures",

So it is impossible to know that his specially refined Thunderbolt can only be used once.

Therefore, once he tries it, the Thunderbolt will be wiped out,

And at the same time, it will trigger a thunder!

At that time, not only will Charlie know that he has arrived,

But he will also know his approximate location!

## Chapter 5499

When Charlie started to plan ahead,

Other An family members including Charlie's second uncle, uncle, and aunt had also arrived at Wanliu Villa one after another.

Ever since the An family started taking video records of the old man Nicolas every day,

They discovered that the old man's memory had changed immediately after he came to Aurous Hill.

In the past, his memory has been continuously deteriorating.

He must not be able to remember what happened recently,

Even what happened before going to bed, after waking up.

However, in the past few days since he lived in Wanliu Villa,

The old man can remember almost everything he personally experienced.

After comparing it with the content recorded in the video,

He found that the old man can actually remember what happened yesterday.

Eight out of ten.

This change made An's family ecstatic.

Moreover, all the people lived in the villa located in the center,

And after they lived in, they all felt refreshed and comfortable,

Which made them firmly believe that this place is a real piece of Fengshui treasure.

In the past two days, the An family has begun to spread the scope of investigation in Aurous Hill one after another.

Their efficiency is very high, and they have penetrated into the civil affairs system,

Welfare assistance system, and medical records of major hospitals.

No information related to Charlie was found.

The An family had expected that things would not go too smoothly,

So they were not discouraged. Just when Ervin got Charlie's instructions,

And started to make the three magical artifacts,

The old couple of the An family called a few children together,

And called Duncan again to have a meeting together.

Because the memories of the past few days are very complete,

The scheming Nicolas gradually found the rhythm of the master that he once had.

After analyzing the current situation, he temporarily set the next plan in two directions.

One is that Marcus leads other people to continue to carry out a carpet search in Aurous Hill,

Looking for all clues that may be related to Charlie

; Collect Information about the owner of Rejuvenation Pill.

After all, in the eyes of the An family, the owner of the Rejuvenation Pill is most likely the same person as the benefactor who saved them in the United States that day.

Find this benefactor and ask him to help find Charlie's whereabouts.

Marshal didn't dare to delay, and immediately got in touch with people from the Song Group,

And after announcing his identity, he made a request to visit Warnia Song.

The last time Marshal came to visit Warnia,

The name he reported was a fake identity named Conrad Huo.

Therefore, Warnia's assistant never dreamed that the famous American An family would take the initiative to contact the Song Group,

And the eldest son of the An family wanted to meet Warnia in person.

This feeling is no different from an IT start-up company with 30 or 40 people who suddenly received a request from Bill Gates to visit.

The excited assistant ran into the conference room regardless of Warnia's meeting with the supplier,

And excitedly said in Warnia's ear, "President Song... American An family wants to make an appointment with you to visit the group in person!"

"An family?" Warnia couldn't help frowning.

If other entrepreneurs in Aurous Hill heard that An's family came to visit,

They would be ecstatic, but Warnia unconsciously became worried.

She had received a reminder from Charlie a long time ago,

Knowing that the An family was looking for clues about him in Aurous Hill.

Which one of these two will eventually point to Charlie.

So, she said to the assistant, "Don't rush to reply to this matter,"

"Let's talk about it after I'm done here."

The assistant didn't know, so she quickly reminded her,

"Ms. Song, that's from the An family..."

"I know." Warnia nodded her head, she said lightly,

"That's when I finish my work."

The assistant had no choice but to respectfully say,

"Okay Ms. Song, then I won't reply to them, and wait for your orders."

Warnia waved her hand and asked, "You tell them the exact words,"

"Just say that I'm busy now, and let them wait for my reply."

"Uh... okay..." The assistant didn't know why Warnia, who had always been very low-key, acted like this.

She had no choice but to return the original words to Marshal accordingly.

Marshal had visited Warnia long after the Rejuvenation Pill auction was over,

But at that time, Warnia did not disclose any information related to Rejuvenation Pill to him.

However, in Marshal's view, today is not what it used to be.

In the beginning, he was all thinking about Rejuvenation Pill, but in the end,

Rejuvenation Pill was not procured, and he even touched the owner of the Rejuvenation Pill.

However, after the mysterious benefactor rescued the entire An family in New York,

Marshal felt that the benefactor and Rejuvenation Pill owner is really the same person,

Then maybe he will change his attitude towards An family because of what happened in New York.

But he didn't expect that his own idea would be a little frustrated by Warnia's attitude.

## Chapter 5500

After Warnia asked her assistant to reject Marshal,

She immediately suspended the meeting, went back to the meeting room, and called Charlie,

And said respectfully on the phone, "Master Wade, your uncle called again,"

"Saying that he wanted to visit the Song Group."

"Do you think it is necessary for me to meet him?"

Charlie said, "It is not impossible to meet, but if they ask about me,"

"You can tell them that I have left Aurous Hill since the last auction."

"As for where I went, you don't know."

Warnia hurriedly said, "Master Wade, if you don't want to reveal any clues for the time being,"

"I won't meet your uncle. If there is any expression management that is not done well, he will find out."

Charlie smiled and said, "Warnia, are you stupid? My uncle is also the young master of the An family."

"When he sees you this time, he will definitely prepare enough sincerity,"

"Maybe it will bring a new space for the Song family to develop,"

"You must not miss this good opportunity."

Warnia said seriously, "Master Wade, I am afraid of delaying your business,"

"So I still want to keep a certain distance from the An family..."

Charlie smiled and said, "You don't have to think about it."

"After you meet my uncle, just let him ask all the questions."

"Even if he knows what you are hiding, he will never dare to force you to tell the truth."

"Besides, no matter what you do, not to mention, the benefits he has prepared for you will definitely be given to you first."

After speaking, Charlie said again, "The An family rarely set up commercial territory in China before, but this time when they come to Aurous Hill,"

"They should use the country as an important place in the future."

"The most important thing, and in their eyes, you are the only next family who can really has a connection to me,"

"They will definitely try their best to show their favor to you,"

"If the Song family can take the opportunity of the creditor, bind them Together,"

"There will be an excellent opportunity for rapid development in the future,"

"And this kind of good thing is not often encountered regularly in life."

Warnia knew that Charlie was thinking about her, so she said gratefully,

"I understand Master Wade, then I'll make an appointment with your uncle in a while!"

Charlie hummed, and then said, "Oh yes, you can tell him some news at the right time."

Warnia hurriedly asked, "What news?"

Charlie smiled slightly, and said, "Just say I'll ask you to carry a sentence and tell them that what happened in New York is just a matter of little effort,"

"So they don't have to take it to heart."

Warnia didn't know what happened in New York back then, but she heard Charlie say so,

She didn't have much to ask, and said respectfully,

"Okay, Master Wade, when I see your uncle, I will convey this sentence to them in due course."

Charlie reminded, "Remember to mention it before he asks the conditions,"

"Preferably before when he asks you about me, tell him by the way,"

"After you say this, no matter what conditions he prepares for you,"

"He will definitely double the price temporarily!"

Charlie knew very well what was his uncle's motivation behind his visit to Song's.

He just wanted to find out the identity of the owner of the Rejuvenation Pill,

And by the way, confirm whether the owner of the Rejuvenation Pill was the same person as himself who saved An's family in New York.

Now that he has come to the door, he might as well admit this generously,

So that they can be sure that the person who saved them is the owner of the Rejuvenation Pill.

In this way, they can combine the identities of the two mysterious people into one person.

As for his true identity, they will definitely not be able to find out for a while.

When the time is right in the future,

He will naturally meet them and tell them openly that he is the mysterious person who merged into one.

At that time, these three different identities in the hearts of the An family will be completely merged together.

...

After lunch.

Just when Marshal didn't know how to open the breakthrough of the Song Group, Warnia's assistant called him back.

On the phone, Warnia's assistant said to him,

"Mr. An, Ms. Song can spare 20 minutes to meet with you at six o'clock this afternoon."

"Would you like to make an appointment for this time slot?"

No matter which company boss he visited, it was impossible for the other party to set a time for him and only give him 20 minutes for the meeting.

This was the first time coming from Warnia.

However, at this moment, Marshal was not displeased.

Instead, he said happily, "No problem, please make an appointment for me."

"I must be at the Song Group before six o'clock!"

At 5:30 in the afternoon, Marshal had already arrived at the Song Group.

After waiting in the lounge for half an hour,

Warnia's assistant came over and said to him,

"Mr. An, Miss Song can see you, please come with me."

Marshal stood up quickly, and said, "Thank you!"

The assistant brought Marshal to Warnia's office,

And said to Warnia, "Mr. Song, Mr. Marshal An is here."

Warnia raised her head, looked at Marshal, smiled, and said,

"Mr. An, we meet again."

# Chapter 5501

Seeing Warnia, Marshal smiled very modestly and said,

"Hello, Miss Song, we meet again."

"Thank you for taking time out of your busy schedule to see me."

Warnia smiled and said, "You are welcome."

She then invited him to sit down on the sofa area,

While she herself sat opposite him and asked curiously,

"I don't know why Mr. An came to see me this time.

"At the Rejuvenation Pill Auction, I was indeed a bit abrupt and broke the rules of the auction,"

"So I was always a little embarrassed."

"I came here today to apologize to you and the owner of the Rejuvenation Pill behind you."

Warnia smiled, opened her mouth, and said, "Mr. An doesn't need to make a special trip to apologize for this."

"The auction has already made its own opinion on your behavior."

"You have already paid the corresponding price for your behavior at that time,"

"So there is no need to pay extra for it with an apology."

Marshal smacked his lips secretly, but he didn't expect Warnia to be a bit awkward,

And as he wanted to apologize voluntarily to show an inferior attitude,

But she didn't even give him a chance to bow his head.

In fact, Warnia respected Marshal in her heart.

This respect has nothing to do with his status as An's eldest son,

But because he is Charlie's uncle.

To Charlie, Warnia has long felt that there is nothing to repay,

And she naturally has to respect his elders.

But the problem is, Charlie doesn't plan to recognize An's family yet,

So Warnia doesn't dare to be polite to Marshal,

Because Marshal knew that he would bow his head even when he came to the door about the previous auction.

If she is too polite, he will definitely notice something unusual.

At this moment, Marshal didn't dare to be angry or displeased,

So he could only smile and ask cautiously, "Miss Song, to tell you the truth,"

"I have always admired the owner of the Rejuvenation Pill."

"At the meeting, my father was seriously ill and urgently needed good medicine to heal him,"

"So I was a little abrupt because of my impatience,"

"I hope Miss Song can help me explain it to him and ask for his forgiveness."

Warnia smiled and said, "Mr. An is thinking too much."

"What you broke the rules of the auction that day has nothing to do with him."

"This logic is like the traffic rules are formulated by the traffic control department,"

"But if you bump into someone while driving, there is no need to report it to the traffic control department."

"Apologize to them, and don't need to be forgiven by them."

Marshal felt like being kicked back to the spot repeatedly like a football.

Because of repetitions, he still summoned up his courage and said,

"Miss Song, let me tell you straight, I have something,"

"I want to verify it with the owner of Rejuvenation Pill in person,"

"And I hope you can introduce me, regardless of success or failure."

"The An family will always remember Miss Song's kindness for this!"

Warnia pursed her lips and said seriously,

"Mr. An, it's not that I don't want to help you,"

"It's just that the gentleman you want to see has left Aurous Hill since the last auction."

"Left Aurous Hill?" Marshal hurriedly asked,

"Excuse me, does Miss Song know the name of this gentleman?"

Warnia shook her head, "I don't know."

Marshal asked suspiciously, "Miss Song, This gentleman is cooperating with your Song Group."

"You auctioned his Rejuvenation Pill on his behalf,"

"And you also collected a huge amount of money from the selling."

"With such close cooperation, how can you not know his real identity?"

"If Miss Song can give me some pointers, one or two,"

"The An family will do their best to repay it!"

Warnia replied, "Mr. An, the dragon can see the end, and my Song family is lucky to be selected by him to organize the auction for him."

"As for the proceeds from the auction you mentioned,"

"If I tell you that the funds are still in the account of the auction,"

"And the gentleman never took them away, would you believe me?"

Marshal fell silent suddenly.

He knew that it was up to him to believe or not to believe this kind of thing,

And he had nowhere to prove whether he believed it or not.

## Chapter 5502

In desperation, he could only explain in an extremely sincere tone,

"Miss Song, to tell you the truth, some time ago,"

"My An family suffered a catastrophe. Fortunately, a mysterious person came to help at a critical moment,"

"And then this mysterious person even rescued a dying friend of mine,"

"And I came this time to verify whether the savior and the gentleman you mentioned are the same person."

After that, he said pleadingly, "Miss Song must have the contact information of that gentleman,"

"I do not ask you to give me his contact information,"

"But please help me to verify it with him..."

Warnia smiled slightly, nodded, and then she looked at Marshal,

The words were not surprising and she said endlessly,

"Mr. An is talking about the fact that the An family and Inspector Li were in danger in New York before and were rescued halfway?"

Marshal's expression suddenly became horrified!

What happened to An's family was dangerous and never disclosed to the outside world,

So far, no outsiders know about it.

And when he mentioned this matter just now,

He didn't explain any actual clues, he didn't mention New York, let alone why.

And Warnia not only accurately named the location of New York, but even named Duncan's name.

It can be seen that she knew exactly what happened to her family in New York that day.

So, he hurriedly asked, "Miss Song, how did you know about this?"

Warnia said indifferently, "Because he contacted me two days ago,"

"He said that if An's family finds me, he has a message for me."

"Marshal was very excited, and quickly asked her,

"What?"

He said. You don't need to take that help situation to heart."

Marshal's eyes widened, and his voice was trembling with excitement,

"It's him! It's really him! This is really great! Great!!"

He continued to ask with great joy,

"Miss Song, may I ask your benefactor what else did he say?"

"No more." Warnia shook her head, and said, "He knows that Mr. An wants to verify this matter,"

"So it can be regarded as a solution to Mr. An's doubts."

"Is Mr. An satisfied now?"

Marshal said with emotion, "The An family didn't have any friends, and I even talked nonsense at the auction,"

"But instead of blaming me, he even saved the lives of more than a dozen members of my An's family and the life of my friend Duncan. I can't repay it forever..."

Warnia said earnestly, "Mr. An, don't worry about it. But if you do good deeds, don't worry about your future. You must be saved because you are worth saving."

Marshal cupped his fists respectfully "Miss Song, if you have a chance, please convey An's thanks to Master!"

"In addition, there is another matter that An's family would like to ask him to help,"

"And I would like to ask Miss Song to convey it on our behalf."

"If he can agree, An's family is willing to give half of the family property!"

Warnia said, "Mr. An, tell me."

Marshal said, "An has a nephew who has been missing for twenty years."

"His name is Charlie Wade. He is twenty-eight years old and is my sister Margaret and brother-in-law Changying Wade's only son,"

"We have been looking for him for 20 years and can't find him."

"And once you find Charlie, the An family will definitely give away half of the family property!"

Warnia was dumbfounded.

She didn't expect that the An family would even give away half of their property in order to find Charlie.

However, for Marshal and the An family as a whole, making such a promise is not just in vain.

Before Marshal came, the An family had discussed it at a family meeting. Judging from the situation of An's family, if the Warriors Den would still hold on to An's family,

Then An's family would be safe for the time being. But it will be doomed in the future.

After all, the strength of both parties has a huge disparity, and An family has no chance of winning.

In the eyes of the An family, the person who is most likely to save An's family from being wiped out is the mysterious benefactor who rescued more than a dozen members of An's family in New York that day.

As long as it can be confirmed that the benefactor is the owner of Rejuvenation Pill,

Not only will there be a strong guarantee for An family's crisis, but even the old man's illness may have a great chance of being completely cured.

In that case, this person is the key to the survival of the entire An family.

And he himself has great powers, if he is willing to help and find out Charlie's whereabouts, it will be absolutely no problem.

Therefore, if guarantee safety and have a chance to make the old man completely heal,

If he can also find Charlie, it will kill three birds with one stone for An's family, so what if they hand over half of their assets?

After a while, Warnia recovered from the shock, and said, "Since Mr. An said so, I will try my best to find a chance to convey it to him."

Marshal stood up, clasped his fists, and said, "Thank you, Miss Song!"

"Miss Song, there is one more thing, I want to ask you for help!"

Warnia said, "Tell me, Mr. An, if I can do it, I will definitely help."

Marshal said seriously, "I'm not going to hide it from you Ms. Song, the An family has decided that they will stay in Aurous Hill for a long time to come."

"Therefore, the An family is currently planning to establish a new business center in Aurous Hill."

"At that time, more than half of the An family's business will be from the United States moved to Aurous Hill;"

"However, this process will take at least several years to gradually realize. The first stage is to first obtain a large enough land in Aurous Hill and invest in building an office center no less than the size of Apple's headquarters in California."

"The total investment budget is not less than eight billion US dollars. I heard that the Song Group has strong strength in Aurous Hill and has experience in commercial real estate development."

"If Ms. Song does not dislike it, please ask the Song Group to implement this project of the An family!"

"Eight billion dollars?!" Warnia blurted out in extreme shock,"

"Mr. An... such a large scale of investment is unheard of in the history of Aurous Hill,"

"The largest commercial real estate project undertaken by the Song Group so far. Including a skyscraper, several annex buildings, and a large shopping mall, the total cost is only 500 million U.S. dollars..."

"Let alone an 8 billion U.S. dollar project, the Song Group can't even think of it..."